

# Chapter 1601 - Three Fruit

## Chapter 1601: Three Fruit

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Han Sen tried a lot of things, but he still couldn't get the crystal shoe off his foot. That shoe seemed to have been permanently attached to him, and he couldn't even get the thing to wiggle.

After a short while, a sand mouse managed to cross the entire fluorescent lake and reached the island.

The island was very small, around two thousand square feet in total area, and there was a fruit tree growing in the middle of the island.

The fruit tree wasn't very tall, and it looked like an ordinary pear tree. Despite the fact that it was around ten feet tall, there were only three pieces of fruit hanging on it. Perhaps some of the fruit had already been taken.

One of the pears was green, one was red, and the third one was yellow. It was strange how different all the pieces of fruit looked from each other.

If the green pear hadn't matured yet, then what about the red pear and the yellow pear? Which one had matured?

"Let's get onto the island first." Han Sen saw that he couldn't get the crystal heel off at the moment, so he let Little Star fly to the island anyway.

He wasn't anxious at all. Since entering super king spirit mode had some impact on the crystal heel, he would probably try to deal with the problem that way. Even if everything else he tried failed, he could just cut off his foot. With Han Sen's physical strength and the curing power of Little Silver, his foot would regrow again.

When Little Star flew to the island, it was already late. The sand mouse, which had somehow made it to the island, had climbed up the fruit tree, and taken a bite out of the yellow pear.

The pear wasn't large, about the size of a man's fist. When the sand mouse bit into it, almost half of the pear disappeared down the mouse's throat. The fluids of the pear were rich, and a delicious smell permeated the air.

The sand mouse wanted more, but before it could take another bite, its body got stiffened as if it were petrified, and it fell down from the tree.

Han Sen and the others were all shocked, and they didn't dare to move forward after seeing the mouse's reaction.

The sand mouse fell on the ground, and there was yellow light coming out of its body. The original dark fur had seemed to have been dyed, and it became golden yellow.

It looked like a lively golden sculpture.

The light coming from the mouse's body got denser and denser, and the golden light became purer and purer. The mouse's lifeforce, however, became weaker and weaker.

After a short while, the sand mouse became completely lifeless, and the light vanished. The mouse became a motionless golden sculpture.

Han Sen and the others looked at each other, and none of them moved. Even Xu Mi, who had been craving the fruit, didn't dare to touch it now.

It seems that it isn't entirely beneficial to eat that fruit. The king of mice might've eaten a fruit that is beneficial to its body, and that's how it got so powerful. As for that sand mouse, it wasn't so lucky. It seems that it made a bad choice, said Xu Mi, looking at the two and a half pears on the tree.

"Can anyone tell which fruit is good and which is bad?" Lin Feng looked at everyone.

“Dragon Chef, you know the most about this stuff. Can you tell?” Han Sen looked at the female cook. He couldn’t tell the differences between the three fruit.

All the fruit looked good, and there was nothing unusual about them. Han Sen couldn’t see anything different about them other than their colors.

Dragon Chef shook her head and said, “I’ve never seen fruit like this, and from my perspective, there’s nothing wrong with any of the fruit I just can’t figure out why the sand mouse had such a bad reaction after eating it.”

The Dragon Chef couldn’t tell, even though she was an experienced cook, so Lin Feng and Jing Jiwu had no idea how to figure out which of the fruit were safe.

The treasure was right in front of them, but none of them dared to take it.

Han Sen walked around on the island, trying to find something that might help him. He was wearing a crystal shoe on his left foot. He hadn’t felt anything when he was in the water, but now that he was walking on the ground, his feet were unbalanced. Though it didn’t affect him much, he still felt weird walking like this.

Lin Feng and Jing Jiwu had the same plan as Han Sen. They all walked around the island, and after walking around for a while, they found something.

They walked around the fruit tree, and then they found that there was a line of characters on the trunk of the fruit tree, and they belonged to an ancient human language.

“If there was no parting grief before the eye, I don’t believe men on earth would have white hair.” Lin Feng read the sentence out loud. Apparently, he had also studied ancient languages.

“It seems that it’s been a long time since the characters were carved here, and the tree has grown deeply around the words. Unfortunately, we don’t know about the growth cycle of this tree, so we can’t tell when the carving was made”, said Jing Jiwu, frowning.

“Which human demigod did this, and how did he come here so long ago? Did he eat the fruit?” Lin Feng wondered out loud.

Both Lin Feng and Jing Jiwu assumed that the characters had been left by a human demigod. Though Han Sen also thought it was possible, he wasn't as sure as the others.

In the past few years, Han Sen had discovered that humans weren't the only ones who used ancient human languages.

“It must have been a woman who left these characters”, said the Dragon Chef, suddenly.

“Why?” Han Sen and the others looked to the Dragon Chef, but they didn't have any idea how she had come to the conclusion.

The growth of the tree had changed the writing a little bit. The handwriting was still visible, and it was even very neat and regular, but it was difficult to tell whether the letters were beautiful or forceful, so it was difficult to tell whether they came from a woman or a man.

“My natural instinct as a woman”, said the Dragon Chef.

Han Sen didn't know how to react. “Women's intuition” wasn't accurate or reliable at all, and besides, the Dragon Chef wasn't a woman but a female spirit.

No matter where the handwriting came from, it was completely useless to Han Sen. Han Sen and the others searched the island carefully again, but they couldn't find anything else.

The sand mice were still trying to swim toward the island. Most of the ten thousand sand mice had sunk into the lake, and now, there were only a few dozen of them struggling to swim toward the island. The mice were still being dragged into the lake, so it was difficult to tell whether any other sand mice would make it.

While everyone was thinking about what to do, Bao'er climbed up in the tree and took a bite of the green fruit.

Han Sen was completely shocked. He knew that Bao'er was exceptional, yet he was still worried. After all, they had almost no information on the fruit, so nobody could say for sure that Bao'er would be safe.

Bao'er finished the green pear in three bites. Similar to a pear, the fruit didn't have a stone inside. Bao'er swallowed the entire fruit.

Bao'er licked her lips. It seemed that she still wanted more. However, green light shone from her body, and she fell from the tree, which terrified Han Sen.

## **Chapter 1602 - On the Verge of Death**

## Chapter 1602: On the Verge of Death

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Han Sen rushed forward and caught Bao'er. She felt cold.

Bao'er's soft body became hard like a piece of wood. Not only did she feel different now, but her body began to actually turn into wood, and she looked like a doll made of wood.

"Bao'er!" Han Sen was extremely worried. He yelled twice, but he couldn't get an answer from Bao'er. The green light coming from her body was getting stronger and stronger, and her body was becoming harder and harder. Bao'er's lifeforce was also plummeting.

Han Sen was really flustered. Bao'er had stayed with him for too long, and he was too used to having her with him. Even his own son Little flower hadn't been with Han Sen as long as Bao'er. She was just like a daughter to Han Sen now.

Now, there was something wrong with Bao'er. Even someone with a strong will like Han Sen was worried.

Little Silver realized what had happened. It hit Bao'er with a streak of silver lightning. The lightning flowed into Bao'er's body like mercury, which made her livelier.

However, she only recovered a little bit, and then her lifeforce started to decline again.

"Save her, Little Silver!" Han Sen shouted at Little Silver beside him.

Little Silver had already run over to Bao'er. It used its lightning with all its power, and it became its true body, the Ten-Tailed Lightning Fox. The Ten-Tailed Lightning Fox was shaking, and it hit Bao'er with powerful blasts of silver lightning. However, the incredible healing power could only slow down the rate at which her lifeforce declined.



Han Sen also simulated Little Silver's lightning power and hit Bao'er with it as well, but the power he simulated was far weaker than Little Silver's, so it didn't work quite as well. It was still better than not helping.

Even so, Bao'er's lifeforce was still declining. After only half an hour, Bao'er's lifeforce was so feeble that it seemed like it could vanish at any time.

Little Silver looked strange. It took a look at the anxious Han Sen. The creature seemed to make up its mind about something. It spewed out a crystal ball that was surrounded by silver lightning.

The lightning crystal ball flew toward Bao'er after Little Silver spat it out. It fell on Bao'er's forehead, and forces of lightning power rushed out like threads, penetrating Bao'er's body.

After the lightning crystal ball showed up, Little Silver stopped being a Ten-Tailed Lightning Fox, and it looked burned out.

Lightning power rushed out of the lightning crystal ball, which saved Bao'er's life. However, as the lightning left the crystal ball, the crystal ball became smaller and smaller. It seemed that the power in the lightning crystal ball was not recyclable.

The crystal ball kept shrinking, from the size of a fist to the size of an egg to the size of a table tennis ball, and finally, it was only the size of a fingernail. The green light covering Bao'er finally disappeared.

Bao'er's stiff body started to recover, and after a short while, her body became soft again. It seemed that she had a very nice sleep, and she stretched her body.

"Stop eating random things! Otherwise, I won't take you out anymore." Han Sen checked Bao'er's body, and after making sure that she had recovered, he scolded her.

Bao'er had her head lowered and didn't dare to say anything. Han Sen stopped talking to her and walked to Little Silver. He stroked Little Silver's head. It seemed that the lightning

crystal ball was very important to Little Silver, and the crystal ball was tiny by the time Little Silver retrieved it. Han Sen felt that Little Silver's lifeforce had plummeted, and it was almost at the same level as one of the sand mice.

Han Sen felt horrible as he held the weak Little Silver in his arms. Little Silver had followed him longer than Bao'er, so Han Sen valued it just as much as he valued Bao'er.

Fortunately, both Bao'er and Little Silver were safe. Han Sen couldn't deal with losing either of them.

Lin Feng and the others were also relieved seeing that Bao'er and Little Silver were safe.

Jing Jiwu looked at the only remaining fruit on the tree and said, "I understand now. The fruit on the tree might have the power of the five elements: gold, wood, water, fire, and earth. Sand mice are of the earth element, so that king of mice must've eaten a fruit of the mud element, so it was lucky enough to escape death. Even more luckily, it evolved. As for the sand mouse just now, it ate a metal-element fruit, which didn't match its own element, so it turned into metal. As for Bao'er, she ate a fruit of the wood element, and as for the remaining fruit, it should be a fire element. If those fruits really correspond to the five elements, the other two fruit might've been eaten already, perhaps by the person who left the writing on the tree."

It does make perfect sense. Lin Feng agreed with what Jing Ji Wu said completely.

If the remaining one is of the fire element, then it's only useful for those of the fire element. Is there any one of us who meets that qualification?

Everyone looked at each other. The Dragon Chef said, "If no one is going to touch it, then I'll get the last fruit"

"Are you of the fire element?" Han Sen didn't know which element the Dragon Chef belonged to, but based on her ability, she definitely used fire, so it was highly likely.

The Dragon Chef nodded her head, then shook her head again. “Not entirely, but I won’t eat it myself. If what Jing Jiwu said is true, this fruit is a super ingredient. I’ll try to cook it, and if I succeed, perhaps I can achieve super level.”

Han Sen didn’t raise any objections to that.

The Dragon Chef didn’t need the food she cooked. The one thing she needed was the process of cooking, and if she could actually succeed, she would give the food to others.

Lin Feng and the others didn’t raise any objections either. None of them were of the fire element, and besides, they arrived here because of Han Sen’s help, so none of them wanted a share of the fruit

The Dragon Chef saw that nobody raised any objections, so she summoned a knife and a pot. She cut the red fruit and the remaining half of the yellow fruit, putting them in the pot.

“I’ll share with you guys after I cook it successfully”, said the Dragon Chef, excited.

None of the sand mice made it to the island. Han Sen and the others didn’t want to stick around, so he picked up Little Silver and mounted Little Star with the others.

The way back was too complicated. Little Star rushed straight upwards, going through layers of rocks, and then it landed on the ground.

After looking around for a while, Han Sen realized that they were still in the Wind Song Desert. He wanted to ask Lin Feng and Jing Jiwu where they were now, as he wanted to go back to the shelter before they did anything else.

Han Sen was still wearing the crystal heel, and it bugged him. Han Sen wanted to go somewhere with no one around and get the crystal shoe off.

However, just as he stepped off Little Star’s back, his left foot jerked forward.

# Chapter 1603 - Unstoppable

## Chapter 1603: Unstoppable

**Translator:** Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Han Sen rushed forward like an arrow, and he was incredibly fast. In the blink of an eye, he was already far from Lin Feng and the others.

It felt like Han Sen's leg didn't belong to him. His leg was rushing crazily forward, pulling the rest of his body along behind. No matter how hard Han Sen tried to control himself, he wasn't able to stop it. He wasn't even able to change his direction or speed.

It seemed that the crystal heel had a mind of its own, and it was dashing forward across the sand.

"D\*mn it!" It looks like Han Sen is being controlled by the shoe. When Lin Feng realized what was happening, he immediately started to chase Han Sen.

Little Star and the others also ran forward. However, Han Sen was running too fast, so Lin Feng and the others couldn't catch up with him, and only Little Star was managing to follow him.

Little Star turned its body and ran back to Dragon Chef and the others. It let everyone step onto its back, and then it accelerated toward Han Sen again.

"What's happening to you, Han Sen?" Lin Feng yelled. He wanted to see if Han Sen still had his own consciousness.

"I can't control my leg anymore. It's the crystal shoe doing", said Han Sen.

Lin Feng felt relieved after hearing Han Sen's answer. It was good that he still had his consciousness; otherwise, it would be much more trouble.

“D\*mn it!” Jing Jiwu suddenly screamed, and his face suddenly paled.

“What’s happening? Do you know where that crystal shoe came from?” asked Xu Mi.

“I don’t know where that crystal shoe came from, but if he keeps running forward, he’ll enter the Flowing Sand Dune”, Jing Jiwu said, pointing in front of them.

Lin Feng was terrified after hearing that name. “We have to stop Han Sen right now. We can’t let him run into Flowing Sand Dune!”

“What’s in Flowing Sand Dune?” asked Xu Mi. He knew that normal flowing sand wouldn’t harm Han Sen at all. There must be someone or something in Flowing Sand Dune that had terrified Lin Feng and Jing Jiwu.

The Black Horn Dragon, one of the most terrifying beings in Wind Song Desert. Any creature that enters the Flowing Sand Dune without its permission will be killed, and there are no exceptions. We suspect that it’s a berserk super creature.

“Then what are you waiting for? Please stop me now.” Han Sen was very anxious. He wasn’t invincible yet, so it was too early for him to fight a berserk super creature. However, he didn’t have any way to control his leg.

“I have an idea”, Xu Mi said. He took his sword out and slashed forward.

A trace of sword light flashed above Han Sen’s head, then slashed a gully into the desert in front of him. Because of Xu Mi’s power, the end of the gully turned into a vertical sandstone wall.

Han Sen immediately understood what Xu Mi was trying to do. He opened his mouth to say something, and then he screamed as he ran face-first into the sandstone wall.

Peng!

After only a short while, Han Sen emerged from the sandstone, still running. His face was kind of injured, and there was sand all over his body.

“You idiot! Do you even have a brain? I almost got killed!”

Xu Mi looked apologetic. “I’m sorry, teacher. I thought that I could stop you.”

If you’ve never tried something before, don’t practice it on me. Han Sen was very bummed.

Lin Feng thought about it and said, “I can’t think of any way to stop you, but I can use my power to hit your body and change your direction. That way, you can at least get around Flowing Sand Dune.”

“Okay, okay. Just do it now. Quick!” yelled Han Sen.

“Prepare yourself. I’m going to hit your left shoulder from behind to turn you right. The right part of the desert is safer, and there aren’t many powerful creatures.” Golden light started to gleam around Lin Feng’s body. He punched Han Sen, using his power very ingeniously. He hit Han Sen’s left shoulder, and Han Sen’s body turned right a little bit.

“I’ve succeeded!” Everyone was relieved for a second.

However, Han Sen spun one hundred and eighty degrees. He originally had his back to Lin Feng and the others, and now he was facing them. Han Sen started to rush backwards, but he was still rushing in the direction of Flowing Sand Dune. He hadn’t slowed down at all; instead, he was getting faster and faster.

“You didn’t control your power well, Lin Feng. You turned me too much”, said Han Sen, upset.

Lin Feng looked solemn. “It’s not that I used too much power; it’s that this method is not working. Otherwise, you wouldn’t have turned all the way around.”

“Let’s try again”, Han Sen said, clenching his teeth.

Lin Feng hit Han Sen again, but after Han Sen turned around again, he was still rushing toward Flowing Sand Dune.

Lin Feng and the others tried lots of methods, yet no matter what they tried, they couldn't stop Han Sen. They couldn't even divert him. It seemed that there was a giant magnet drawing Han Sen forward in a single direction.

As time went by, Han Sen ran faster and faster. As he drew close to Flowing Sand Dune, he was already far ahead of Little Star and the others.

It might be better this way. When the force in the lake tried to pull me down, I got rid of it using super king spirit mode. I should be able to do the same thing here. Han Sen quickly became a super king spirit

A white light filled Han Sen's dark eyes, and his black hair became white as well, growing longer and longer. It fluttered in the wind and sand as Han Sen ran. But after Han Sen entered super king spirit mode, the power propelling him forward didn't vanish. This time around, super king spirit mode didn't work.

Han Sen was shocked and furious. It worked before!

"D\*mn it!" The butterfly wings on his back were trembling, and his bloodthirsty ant king was also running at full power. He tried everything in his power to stop his body from moving forward.

However, nothing worked. Han Sen was still running faster and faster, and after a short while, Han Sen plunged into Flowing Sand Dune.

"D\*mn it!" Considering how fast he was running, Han Sen should be in Flowing Sand Dune by now. Lin Feng was very worried. They were still chasing after him, but they couldn't even see him now.

"Please, bless him! Perhaps the Black Horn Dragon has some business to do away from home", said Jing Jiwu. They couldn't chase Han Sen, and even if they caught up with him, they couldn't stop him from moving forward. They could only pray to God for help.



## **Chapter 1604 - Common Enemy**

## Chapter 1604: Common Enemy

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Flowing Sand Dune was three hundred square miles, and it was definitely a forbidden place in Wind Song Desert. Even the storm wouldn't come to this place.

Black Horn Dragon was lying on the dune, enjoying the sun and having a nap.

Black Horn Dragon had roamed this desert for a very long time, and all the nearby creatures were terrified of it. No creatures ever dared to disturb it from napping in the sun.

Though it was sleeping, the Black Horn Dragon still had its senses, so it noticed that someone had come to Flowing Sand Dune.

However, the Black Horn Dragon didn't even want to open its eyes. It was still sleeping, and it was thinking in its subconscious, "Seriously? Some idiot is running through Flowing Sand Dune again? Well, I'll keep enjoying the sun, and I'll eat him as a dessert after I wake up."

The lazy Black Horn Dragon continued lying there, but he felt that something was wrong. That creature that had entered Flowing Sand Dune was too fast, and it was approaching very quickly. Black Horn Dragon suddenly opened its eyes. It decided to get up and see who this bold intruder was.

Just as Black Horn Dragon opened its eyes, a shining heel fell from the sky and stepped on its face, then ran across its body and continued on across the dunes.

"You dare to treat me like this? You're dead!" Black Horn Dragon jumped up, and its eyes were gleaming with indignation.

Its giant body suddenly leaped into the sky, and it unleashed a wave of its dragon breath. The terrifying force lashed toward Han Sen, who was still running forward.

Han Sen felt really upset. Though he wanted to kill a super creature, he hadn't expected to fight a super creature under these circumstances.

Fortunately, Han Sen was running very fast with the shoe. Han Sen couldn't stop, but he could accelerate. Using the change in his speed, he dodged the dragon breath from Black Horn Dragon again and again.

The dunes were filled with the rumbling noise of the dragon, and the flowing sand tumbled like waves under the shock of its breath.

Han Sen dodged the strikes of the Black Horn Dragon again and again, which just infuriated it more. It was still chasing Han Sen with the desire to eat him.

Han Sen was running too fast, and he crossed the entire Flowing Sand Dune in a flash.

Han Sen had thought that the crystal shoe wanted to infuriate the Black Horn Dragon and get Han Sen killed, but it seemed that this wasn't the case. He had already crossed the Flowing Sand Dune, yet the crystal shoe was still driving him forward. Apparently, its target wasn't the Black Horn Dragon.

Han Sen was still some distance in front of the furious Black Horn Dragon, but he couldn't increase that distance. It wasn't a good thing for Han Sen.

Han Sen entered an oasis.

Peng!

Han Sen ran over a bird's nest in the oasis, accidentally knocking a hole in an egg as he went.

"Sorry, I didn't mean to do that!" Han Sen looked very disappointed. However, two golden birds flew out of the nest, and they rushed toward Han Sen, squawking in anger.

Han Sen ran through a large pack of wolves, and he hit a small wolf. He caught the small wolf, while the large pack of terrifying metal wolves roared and rushed toward him. He quickly threw the baby wolf back towards the pack.

“Sorry, I’ll give you back now!”

However, the wolf pack didn’t want to let him go easily. Instead, they continued to chase Han Sen, howling as they ran.

“I didn’t see anything! I swear to God!” Han Sen rushed through a spring in the oasis, and he saw a female with snowy skin and snake hair showering in the pond.

Han Sen was making disturbances throughout the entirety of Wind Song Desert, and he was getting more and more horrified. He pounded away across the desert, and countless horrifying creatures chased after him. Han Sen was sure that if he stopped now, he would be torn to pieces in a millisecond.

“Run faster... Please, run faster...” Han Sen begged the crystal heel for more speed. Escaping those horrifying creatures had become his first priority.

The crystal heel seemed to have reached its limit already, and it wasn’t accelerating. It also wasn’t managing to shake off the horde of creatures. However, those horrifying creatures couldn’t catch up with Han Sen, so they couldn’t just kill him.

Han Sen didn’t know what the crystal heel wanted. It didn’t show any sign of stopping, and it was still rushing in one direction without changing at all.

Han Sen could now be sure that it wasn’t targeting him; otherwise, it could have redirected him toward the enraged creatures. If it did that, Han Sen would be killed instantly.

However, it didn’t show any sign of stopping.

Han Sen noticed something strange now. The crystal shoe seemed to be looking for something, or perhaps it was trying to get somewhere it wanted.

Han Sen looked around and realized that the desert around him now had some scattered trees. He was definitely leaving Wind Song Desert.

He hadn't expected to cross Wind Song Desert entirely under such circumstances. However, he didn't feel happy at all when he looked at the bloodthirsty creatures chasing him.

None of them were giving up the chase, and they all wanted to kill Han Sen.

In the Departed Abyss, a creature that looked like a devil was sleeping in the dark. Suddenly, it opened its eyes and stared into the darkness.

A small human being walked in front of the demon-like creature, and the creature said coldly, "You dared to come to my Departed Abyss? Do you think you've been living or too long?"

Fallen Slaughter, look at this. The small human being wasn't scared at all when he saw the creature that looked like a nightmare. He lifted a small box, then he threw it toward the terrifying creature.

The creature in the dark caught that box, and suddenly, it looked happily surprised. It then opened the box, and it looked even more so.

"Human, why did he ask you to come here?" Fallen Slaughter walked out of the darkness, holding the box.

It had a strong black metal body and a pair of black metal wings that looked like those of a demon. It had horns that looked like blades on its head, and black fire surrounding its skull. The monster's terrifying exploding power was obvious with every move, as if it could destroy hell with a single punch.

“He wants you to kill someone”, said Qing Ya mildly.

“Kill who?” Fallen Slaughter asked.

“A human being called Han Sen”, said Qing Ya.

“Where is he now? Take me there”, said Fallen Slaughter coldly.

“As you wish.” Qing Ya moved his body and appeared beside Fallen Slaughter. He put his hands on the creature’s shoulder, and then they both vanished from the Departed Abyss.

## **Chapter 1605 - Fallen Slaughter**

## Chapter 1605: Fallen Slaughter

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

“Where is the human?” Fallen Slaughter looked around, but there were no humans about.

“Over there!” Qing Ya called out, pointing in a specific direction.

Fallen Slaughter looked to where Qing Ya was pointing. He was aiming at a canyon, but it didn't seem as if there would be any humans there.

“What is that place?” Fallen Slaughter frowned. He wasn't angry at Qing Ya, and he didn't think the human would try to trick him like some lowlife creature. The man had teleportation abilities, after all.

“I can already sense his presence. He should be here soon”, Qing Ya said, looking at the canyon.

Fallen Slaughter said nothing more. He looked at the canyon, and after a while, he began to feel a lifeforce approaching. Before long, he saw the figure of a human running toward them.

“He is Han Sen.” Qing Ya pointed at Han Sen, who had now emerged from the valley.

“Good. Fallen Slaughter's eyes fixed themselves on Han Sen. His body rippled with dark fire as a limitless cascade of flames wreathed his hands. He sent a major blast flying towards Han Sen, who was emerging from the valley.

The power was carried by black smoke, and it resembled a demonic-looking dragon flying through the air. The attack filled the entire canyon, for Fallen Slaughter wanted Han Sen to be blown to smithereens in a single strike. One hit, no further problems.



His target was just a human, so Fallen Slaughter did not think much of him. Truth be told, he cared little for spirits or creatures, either. As an elite creature of the dark element, he was practically at the top of the food chain.

If that strike landed, even the mightiest of super creatures would end up crippled.

Han Sen just kept moving steadily out of the valley, however. He saw the demonic blast headed his way like a demon with its maw gaping open, and he thought to himself, “What horrible creature’s territory lies up ahead? This is annoying.”

But Han Sen did not have much time to think, as he was not in super king spirit mode anymore. Lately, he’d mostly just been using his super king spirit as a disguise.

The test Lin Feng did before, although it couldn’t save Han Sen, made him realize one thing: power still worked on him, he just couldn’t change direction. So, when the demonic blast came, Han Sen flapped his wings and threw a punch at it.

That punch was not aimed at going against the blast; he used the Yin Yang Blast technique to bounce himself into the air and avoid it.

Han Sen stepped atop the demonic blast, which then came below him. The blast struck the creatures that were in pursuit of him.

Boom!

The boom of the explosion as the power unleashed flattened the valley on both sides.

Fallen Slaughter bounced back a few hundred meters through the air. Blood dripped from his mouth, and he looked shocked. He did not know of anyone who could go up against his power and not wind up damaged.

He looked to the valley and his face changed. The group of horrible creatures now looked like a horde of zombies swarming toward him. They all seemed to be disturbingly powerful.

Although the creatures would be unable to deal damage to Fallen Slaughter individually, there were too many of the fiends to ignore.

Fallen Slaughter could definitely take on three of them. It'd be a struggle if there were five. And it'd be flat-out impossible if there were ten. But there was more than that; there were a few dozen of them. And the sight of that mass actually made him frightened.

The scary creatures had managed to block Fallen Slaughter's strike. They were enraged, believing he was helping Han Sen. And all the horrible powers and geno cores were now descending upon him.

Han Sen ran before Fallen Slaughter and swung the Split-Blade towards him.

Fallen Slaughter believed the creatures were actually there to back Han Sen up. He was scared, and he didn't dare fight the human. Instead, he dodged Han Sen's attack and took off running.

His speed was much slower than Han Sen's, however, because he was a creature that focused on strength. He was still able to dodge, though, and he kept doing so as he tried to escape. He just couldn't gain a lead due to the differences in speed, and Han Sen always winded up behind him.

The attacks from the creatures behind also ended up falling on Fallen Slaughter.

Fallen Slaughter roared madly as the demonic aura of his body fired on all cylinders. His body changed into black metal like some ancient demon.

Boom!

Two horrible forces collided, and Fallen Slaughter found himself flying away. The more powerful creatures were merely stunned. Blood was drawn from the weaker ones, however.

Fallen Slaughter had already proven himself a good fighter, almost countering all those creatures by himself.

After all, all the wretched creatures there were being reinforced by the Black Horn Dragon. Fallen Slaughter had proven himself incredibly powerful by not being killed by their long-distance strike.

Han Sen continued running forward. He saw Fallen Slaughter falling towards him, though, as his body cracked and streaming with blood. He looked heavily injured.

Then Han Sen had a greedy thought next He swung his blade at the falling Fallen Slaughter and struck his back.

Split-Blade was powerful, and it had a high rank for a super geno core. But when the blade hit Fallen Slaughter, it was only able to make an incision that was three inches deep.

Fallen Slaughter flew away again after the second hit, though. Han Sen felt depressed that the blade hadn't killed the creature. He thought he might be able to at least earn a beast soul.

But when the Fallen Slaughter flew away, he was flying towards the creatures.

The horrible creatures had already hit him twice, and now they were very angry. They went to attack him again without any hesitation.

Boom!

Fallen Slaughter was stunned. He tried to block, but the attack was stronger than ever. His body almost shattered under the impact, and he ended up soaring across the sky like a meteor.

While Han Sen was still depressed, he saw Fallen Slaughter flying his way. It made him a very happy guy.

He stabbed Fallen Slaughter with all the strength he was able to muster.

Katcha!

Poor Fallen Slaughter was unable to figure out what had happened and what was going on. He was being tossed between two parties like a beachball. Before he could wrap his mind around what was happening, Han Sen lopped his head off.

# Chapter 1606 - Fighting the Shelter

## Chapter 1606: Fighting the Shelter

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Berserk Super Creature Fallen Slaughter killed. Beast soul gained. Geno core destroyed. Flesh cannot be eaten. Collect the Life Geno Essence to gain one to ten super geno points randomly.

By the time the announcement came to an end, Han Sen had already grabbed Fallen Slaughter's Life Geno Essence. Without slowing down, he kept running forward.

"Why are there so many stupid people?" Qing Ya sighed. In his hands, he held a box. It was the one he had given to Fallen Slaughter. Then, he disappeared from atop the peak.

Although Han Sen had managed to get a berserk super beast soul and a Life Geno Essence, he was still in danger. The scary creatures were still in hot pursuit, and because of Fallen Slaughter's sudden appearance, their ire and rage had only been increased.

Luckily, Han Sen was staying ahead of them with the crystal shoe. He wasn't wasting his own strength, so he wasn't going to get winded by simply running. Without the shoe, outrunning his pursuers would have been impossible.

Since there was nothing else to do while he ran, Han Sen decided to take a look inside his Sea of Soul. He wanted to see the specifics of his berserk super beast soul.

Fallen Slaughter was like a demon inside his Sea of Soul, one with a body wholly wrought of metal. When he glanced over the beast soul's information, Han Sen came away delighted.

**Berserk Super Beast Soul Fallen Slaughter: Transformation-type**

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

It was a shapeshifting beast soul with a humanoid shape. It meant Han Sen could alter his body into something that would allow him to go toe-to-toe with berserk super creatures. He could really show the breadth of his strength with that.

With that beast soul, Han Sen had gotten much stronger, and he wagered he could now fight any rival in the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

Even so, Han Sen did not dare to stop right now. What happened to Fallen Slaughter was a warning to Han Sen, and it showed him how frightening the horde behind him really was. Even if he used his new gear and exerted all his might, he couldn't take them on.

There were reasons why no faction was able to construct anything in Wind Song Desert or occupy the area. It was strange, given how the individual creatures there were all stronger than what you would come across in any other shelter.

Han Sen was unable to take off the crystal shoe, but he thought he could try cutting his leg off when he found someplace safe. Someplace safe meaning, not anywhere in Wind Song Desert.

There were too many creatures chasing him now. If he stopped for a moment, he'd be killed.

By the time Han Sen calmed down, though, he realized he was now out of the desert. The environment was a lot more familiar, and he realized it was actually a place that he knew.

But when he saw what he was running toward, his face changed. He was on a collision course with Outer Sky Shelter. If the crystal shoe kept him going that way, he would practically be feeding himself to Yu Miao.

"Oh no! Even though I have Fallen Slaughter's beast soul, it would still be very hard. Outer Sky Shelter is home to many elites. It doesn't matter how strong I am, I'll probably end up dead." Thinking of all the creatures in Outer Sky, Han Sen started to think, "Speaking of incredible power, I have a lot of creatures behind me."

Han Sen thought of what happened to Fallen Slaughter again, and at that moment, another thought crossed his mind.

“This might be the opportunity I’ve been looking for. If I transform into Fallen Slaughter before I get to Outer Sky Shelter, Outer Sky will most likely just see the many wretched creatures behind me. They will think I am purposely bringing them to attack the shelter. They’ll end up being forced to fight the creatures from Wind Song Desert, providing me an opportunity to escape”, Han Sen thought.

But he didn’t transform just yet. Transforming into Fallen Slaughter would cost a lot of energy. He would only be able to use it for a limited time, so he couldn’t waste a single moment of it.

The crystal shoe was still driving him forward without reprieve, and Outer Sky Shelter lay directly in front of him. When Han Sen got close to it, he immediately summoned Fallen Slaughter beast soul.

Ridiculous strength surged through Han Sen’s body, and his mass expanded. He became a four-meter-tall, black metal demon. On his back were demonic metal wings. He looked very scary.

The crystal shoe on his foot looked a little strange, but compared to his Fallen Slaughter body, it was of little distinguishing importance.

You’re reading on NovelFull Thanks!

Outer Sky Shelter was just like its usual self that day. It stood stoic, with an air of mysticism. Countless creatures and spirits were there, all resting at the shelter.

Suddenly, they all turned to look in one direction beyond its walls. There was a tremor-like shockwave coming for them. Then, they felt an immeasurable lifeforce rush toward them like the tide.



The watchers on the shelter's towers and ramparts saw a black body approaching quickly. Behind him was an army of hellborn devils, all racing forward in madness and rage.

"Attack! Many creatures have come to attack the shelter!" A watcher cried out the warning, right before ringing the alarm bell.

The bells were positioned all across Outer Sky Shelter, and the occupants inside were all hastily frightened. They knew what that siren meant.

Shelters like Outer Sky were not something many would dare to challenge. And those who did decide to fight had to be very powerful themselves. Whenever a siege was underway, a horrific battle would soon follow.

Many creatures and spirits were swiftly summoned to defensive positions.

"Who is attacking our shelter?"

"I don't know. It seems like a bunch of horrible creatures."

"Is it Sacred?"

"I don't think so. None of them look familiar."

All the people began to talk about it. Yu Miao was in the line of defense, and when she looked over the horde, her face went white. She said, "Endless Abyss Master, Fallen Slaughter! And creatures from the Wind Song Desert! Why are they here attacking Outer Sky Shelter in unison?"

Yu Miao wasn't the only person in the shelter who was confused. Outer Sky was miles away from the Wind Song Desert, so why would such creatures randomly decide to cooperate against them?

They didn't have much time to ponder this conundrum, however, since Han Sen had already reached the perimeter of the shelter. He bellowed, "To all the scum that populates Outer Sky Shelter... Die!"

After that, Han Sen threw a punch towards a spirit from the Yu family that was standing atop a tower.

# **Chapter 1607 - Getting into Outer Sky**

## Chapter 1607: Getting into Outer Sky

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

The Yu family spirits were going to ask the approaching army what was going on. But before Han Sen was even close enough to open a dialogue, a punch was being thrown their way.

Seeing the demonic force approaching, the Yu family spirits became enraged. They commanded all their troops to attack the Fallen Slaughter Han Sen had become.

Outer Sky Shelter had existed in the Fourth God's Sanctuary for a long time. The occupants there were not afraid of Fallen Slaughter or the creatures that hailed from Wind Song Desert.

Seeing the holy lights come shining forth from the spirits, Han Sen did not dare make contact with them. Outer Sky Shelter was home to many elites, and Han Sen had seen what had happened to Fallen Slaughter—he wasn't going to allow himself to suffer the same fate.

Han Sen gathered his might and flew upwards. He dodged the attacks, letting the crystal shoe carry him into their shelter.

The eyes of the Wind Song Desert creature horde were blazing red. Without restraint, they all followed Han Sen inside. This also brought him some relief. He had been worried the creatures would turn tail and flee once he penetrated the shelter. If Han Sen had gone inside all alone, he would probably have been killed.

Fortunately, his worries did not manifest. When the creatures poured into the shelter, the Outer Sky elites were pushed back and forced to split their attention between fighting all the different creatures.

The earth trembled as that horrible fight began. Frightening powers coursed through every inch of the atmosphere, and the shelter became a chaotic mess.

After Han Sen ran into the shelter, he found a powerful spirit standing in front of him. It was from the Yu family. It was stronger than Yu Miao, indicating it was one of the shelter's elites.

Han Sen threw a punch towards it, prompting the spirit to give him a disapproving look. It pulled out an item that looked like a shining ring, and the demonic force Han Sen unleashed was absorbed inside it.

After the ring absorbed that force, it continued flying towards Han Sen and arrived just in front of his face.

Han Sen's arm then shone black, and he summoned his Overbearing Shield to deflect it.

When the halo came against the shield, a metallic sound rung out. The shield displayed its signature overbearing, making the ring ricochet back at the initial caster.

The spirit was quickly given a shock. He used both of his hands to try and catch that halo, and when he did, he was sent flying backward. He crashed into a tower, causing pieces of it to collapse.

Two beasts and three spirits blocked Han Sen's way next. They combined arms to go against him.

Han Sen could not change his direction, though. The only way he could go was forward. He put all his strength into his shield, making it increase in size. After it grew, he used it to block every incoming attack.

With Fallen Slaughter's mighty body, Han Sen was able to hold the Overbearing Shield effectively, even while it was in its ultimate form. It wasn't difficult at all anymore.

Boom!

Han Sen's body was sent back dozens of meters. The spirits and creatures that hit the shield were all sent rocketing away, too, coughing up blood as they went.

Now Han Sen was really starting to feel the benefit of having such a strong body. With Fallen Slaughter's powerful build, Han Sen could keep going as soon as his feet touched the ground again. There was no need to stop and recover.

And while the crystal shoe helped boost his movement, Han Sen knew he had taken quite the impact. It was strange how he only felt a modicum of pain in his chest. He wasn't properly hurt. His body was strong.

Han Sen held the shield and his Split-Blade as he went now. He gathered up another demonic force, like an ancient demon. With it, he blasted away the creatures and spirits that tried to stand against him.

The weaker creatures and spirits were all killed. Han Sen was unstoppable right now.

Because of the constant stream of new creatures coming into the shelter, though, most of the elites were spread thin. Very few were able to go up against Han Sen at a time.

Fallen Slaughter was a top-tier creature. Even two-on-one did not put Han Sen at a disadvantage. That was doubly so, given Han Sen was able to wield the supreme Overbearing Shield.

It had been so long since Han Sen had a good fight like this. His weapon and shield did not slow down for a minute, as the constant onslaught of creatures and spirits came to do battle with him. Eventually, they were falling back, with Han Sen being the one on their heels.

As Han Sen was enjoying how things were going, the crystal shoe suddenly changed direction. It was making him go somewhere particular within Outer Sky Shelter.

Han Sen was shocked. He thought the crystal shoe was just taking him forward as it always had, and it had just happened to cross the shelter. This obviously wasn't true, as they were now leading him through the shelter to someplace specific.

“What is the connection between the crystal shoe and Outer Sky Shelter? Why would it want to be here?” Han Sen pondered the mystery, but it was futile. He had no choice but to follow the shoe, anyway.

Yu Miao was surprised when she witnessed the fight. She also felt something was amiss. Recently, she had spent a lot of time focusing on Han Sen, and she was aware he was in possession of the Overbearing Shield and Split-Blade. She wondered why those two items would suddenly end up in Fallen Slaughter’s hands. She couldn’t figure out why, but she just knew there had to be something wrong.

After Han Sen committed to a bit more killing, a palace was soon standing before him. It looked weird.

The rest of Outer Sky Shelter was composed of stone, wood, and bronze. They were all quite old-fashioned looking. This palace in the shelter, however, did not match the rest. It looked out of place, as if someone had placed it there against its will.

The entire palace appeared to have been created out of glass. There was no similar architecture anywhere else in the shelter. It was like a giant glass sculpture.

With the crystal shoe still firmly on, Han Sen ended up walking directly in front of the glass palace. It looked as if the shoe was going to smash him right into the locked door.

Han Sen then saw the placard above the gate, which read: Eastern King Palace. This surprised Han Sen, because he knew who that was.

When Han Sen was on the top floor of Destiny’s Tower, he read the message left behind by that spirit. It read: Eastern King was here. That was how he knew Eastern King’s name.

Now that he saw Eastern King Palace, Han Sen was quite surprised. He thought to himself, “Is the crystal shoe somehow connected to Eastern King? Or is Eastern King a woman, and the owner of this shoe? Is that why the shoe is coming here? Is it trying to return to its master?”

As Han Sen pondered this, he was dragged directly in front of the gate. He saw someone outside the gate. The person looked very cold as he came toward Han Sen.

“My King!” shouted the spirits that had been chasing Han Sen.

Han Sen was shocked. This man was Outer Sky Shelter’s master and the elder of the Yu family. It was the emperor class spirit Outer Sky King.



## **Chapter 1608 - The Gate is Wide Open**

## Chapter 1608: The Gate is Wide Open

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Outer Sky King's appearance was rather similar to Yu Miao's. He was a guy, but he was still very pretty.

However, when people saw him, they wouldn't notice that beauty right away. They'd sense a scary aura.

By merely standing there, it felt as if he was above everyone. It was like everyone and everything had to obey and pledge allegiance. The world followed him, not the other way around.

Even Six Paths did not give off the strong feeling Outer Sky King possessed.

Han Sen couldn't retreat, though, and the crystal shoe continued bringing him forward. Still, he gathered up power in his Split-Blade and unleashed it towards Outer Sky King's hand.

When Outer Sky King swung his fist, it seemed to be done at random. But the whole world seemed to follow his will and focus on that punch. It put pressure on Han Sen.

Dong!

The Split-Blade's powerful cutting power and Han Sen's own strength did not prove enough to turn away that incoming fist. Han Sen felt as if his strike had come down on a very soft and plush ball. He bounced away, as the enemy's fist was still incoming.

It is no wonder he is the elder. He is so powerful. Han Sen was shocked. He used his Split-Blade like a sword, wanting to employ his sword skills.

The sword skill he used included Ghost Sword and God's Retribution's skills. His swordmind broke through the sky. Han Sen was not a sword skill professional, but his sword skills were strong enough to be considered better than Six Paths'.

The crystal shoe seemed to know it had a strong enemy. And then, it allowed Han Sen to control his body freely so he could fight Outer Sky King effectively.

Outer Sky King, seeing Han Sen slash towards him, looked strange.

Many spirits in Outer Sky had heard about the Endless Abyss Fallen Slaughter. He was powerful, and he was in the top ten on the super geno core leaderboards.

But he had only just scraped into the top ten. Compared to the top five or Outer Sky King, who once managed to achieve first place, he was considerably inferior.

Now that Outer Sky King was fighting, Yu Miao and everyone thought he would kill Fallen Slaughter easily. But things quickly didn't seem quite like that

Fallen Slaughter was fighting Outer Sky King, and the fists and sword skills exchanged were complicated. Outer Sky King was incredibly strong, and yet it was difficult to determine which of the two was winning. Han Sen was definitely not falling back.

"Weird. Fallen Slaughter uses reckless strength to beat enemies. How can he cast sword skills with such grace?" Upon seeing Han Sen's skills, the elites from the Yu family thought it was strange.

Fallen Slaughter's powers came from his body and the dark power he harnessed. He used physical strength for triumph in a similar way to Outer Sky King. The difference was, he just wasn't as good as the emperor spirit.

Now Fallen Slaughter was using a sword skill that was as good as Outer Sky King's, and using a swordmind that was as powerful as the one they were witnessing. It was difficult to believe that this was the same Fallen Slaughter they had come to know.

“That is strange. What is happening today is so strange.” The spirits of the Yu family could not understand.

Yu Miao was engaged in watching Han Sen fight, and the more she watched, the more her expression changed. The more she saw of the sword skills and the swordmind, the more she thought it wasn't Fallen Slaughter—it was Han Sen.

But she did not commit to the belief it was Han Sen. If it was, it'd be truly terrifying. It was difficult to even begin fathoming that it was Han Sen going up against Outer Sky King.

Aside from Han Sen and Outer Sky King, the other fights about the shelter came to a stop. The army of the Wind Song Desert was used to their freedom, and with so many creatures all together in one place, they were getting confused about where they were.

And they really hated Han Sen, so without thinking, they raced over to him.

The super elites of Outer Sky stopped their advance, though. And when the creatures realized the shelter and its occupants were as strong as they were, they calmed down and began stepping away one by one. Not many creatures remained there, then.

Han Sen saw what was happening as he battled Outer Sky King. This was not good. Even if he had strong sword skills, he couldn't go against the entire shelter.

Plus, the timer for his transformation was limited. He couldn't stay there for too long.

Han Sen could not beat Outer Sky King in a short amount of time, either. He was fortunate enough to not have been beaten himself yet, but it was too late for him to back out of the fight now.

Han Sen couldn't let himself get distracted while fighting such a strong opponent. The first time he let himself get distracted, he took a nasty punch. He was sent flying against the palace behind them. He broke a few pillars before coming to a stop.

His body felt as if it was being restrained by a phantom power. It was like his bones were tied up with string. He was now planning on using Destroyer Wolfs charm to aid him in the fight. He couldn't think about much else, and he thought escaping would be the best he could accomplish right now.

Han Sen got up and tried to run, but after taking one step, the crystal shoe on his foot began pulling him back toward the glass palace.

“Crap! Even if your woman is in there, you should hold on. Why are you still going forward in this situation? I will die and you might too.” Han Sen felt depressed.

The crystal shoe wasn't alive, of course. And it could not hear what Han Sen had told it. It continued taking him back to the glass palace.

Seeing Han Sen still approach, Outer Sky King frowned. He was ready to kill him.

But he suddenly heard a flurry of katcha noises. The palace that had previously been shut tight was opening wide. The spirits of Outer Sky Shelter were shocked. Even Outer Sky King was, too. His face changed completely.

Han Sen continued running forward. He saw the gate open, and when he did, he heard a strange yet familiar sound.

“Tap! Tap! Tap!”

That was a strange noise to hear in such a situation. Han Sen recognized it as the sound of crystal high heels coming down on hard ground, however. It was similar to the shoe Han Sen wore.

Han Sen felt the crystal shoe then pull him into the palace at an even faster pace. The noise from the palace was becoming faster, too, eventually kicking up into a run to the outside.

## **Chapter 1609 - One Sword to Break Outer Sky**

## Chapter 1609: One Sword to Break Outer Sky

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Dong!

Before Han Sen ran inside the glass palace, the crystal shoe on his foot slipped off and went flying forward of its own volition.

From inside the glass palace, another shoe came out. It was the same type. Han Sen had been wearing a left-foot shoe, but the one he saw now was right-footed. They were a pair.

The pair of Crystal Shoes met each other at the gate. Together again, they began to dance. It was like an invisible dancer was wearing them, prancing around.

The Crystal Shoe had departed Han Sen's foot now, though, which meant he was free. Without wasting a moment, he turned around and ran outside the shelter.

No more creatures were coming in now, freeing the elites to approach and prohibit his escape. Many elites were coming toward him. Even without Outer Sky King there, Han Sen was in a lot of danger.

Seeing all this, he was still able to remain calm. Negative thoughts weren't going to help him out in such a situation.

Just like Han Sen's swordmind, the more danger he was in, the more talents and opportunities were available for use. His desire to live would only be stronger.

Seeing all the elites approaching, Han Sen's mind was very clear. He used Dongxuan Aura to watch their every step. Combining his Split-Blade with his movement and body, Han Sen began an incredible show.

Fallen Slaughter unleashed tremendous power and used it methodically.

It wasn't just Han Sen's own power, either. The elites of Outer Sky contributed to Han Sen's power, as well.

The ground was the board and everything else was the chess pieces upon it. That was where something like Heavenly Go could come into its own. He could use his own power and the power of others. Everything was a chess piece, and even the enemies could become his pawns.

The Dongxuan Sutra's abilities made him a big cheater. He could see through the minds of the enemy and learn their thought-process to know how they would move.

The strong layout, combined with his ability to predict and the powers he obtained from transforming, in addition to his natural sword skills, put him into a weird mode of operation.

Outer Sky Shelter had so many elites surrounding Han Sen, but he noticed they were all fighting individually. It wasn't a cooperative effort on their part.

Their companions could not help each other, and sometimes they even got in each other's way.

Yu Miao, however, did not participate in the fight, All she did was watch. Han Sen seemed like he was invisible, and she watched him rush amongst the elites who had no chance of stopping him.

Han Sen was like a real trickster demon. Everyone was getting played by him. The thoughts and emotions they displayed were just fuel for Han Sen to use. The army was nothing but sand to him.

Han Sen swung his sword, utilizing his nightmarish body. To the Outer Sky elites, this was a nightmare.



“My King! Please kill the enemy.” Someone finally asked Outer Sky King to join the fray and kill Han Sen. There were so many of them, and yet they were unable to stop him themselves. It was only a matter of time before he escaped the shelter.

Outer Sky King looked at Han Sen and wanted to fight, but he couldn't find the opportunity to do so.

It wasn't as if Han Sen's sword skills were strong, though. All this was because every time he walked, he'd appear beside an elite. Outer Sky King couldn't find the chance to strike.

“Fall back!” Outer Sky King said with a deep voice. It was an admittance that Fallen Slaughter really was a powerful enemy. He wasn't a reckless foe like he used to be. Outer Sky King could not even strike right now, lest he cut down one of his own people.

Outer Sky King had never found himself in a situation such as this before. He had faced many strong opponents in the past, but there had never been anything like this.

The elites didn't like falling back, but they respected Outer Sky King. They obeyed his command and retreated, each giving Han Sen an angry look.

So many elites had been unable to take down one outsider, and they had all been fighting in a frenzy. It was humiliating.

When everyone parted, Outer Sky King was given the chance to throw a fist. It felt like the dimension was concentrated, and the fist soon arrived directly before Han Sen's face. His heart was calm, though, and at that moment, the fist was the whole world. Han Sen brought his Split-Blade up in a simple swing, without anything fancy about the movement.

And then, it was like the sky itself had been sundered. The concentration of power was gone. Han Sen jumped into the air and landed outside the gate. Outer Sky King stumbled back half a step before recovering.

Everyone in Outer Sky was shocked. They had never seen Outer Sky King be knocked back like that before. It was an unbelievable thing to witness.

But then, something even more unbelievable happened outside of the gate. Fallen Slaughter's body disappeared, and all that was left behind was the image of a human standing tall.

The man standing there was Han Sen. His body could not remain transformed Fallen Slaughter forever. If he continued, his entire body would break, so he had to cancel it

The elites of Outer Sky were in shock. It was a human that had been fighting Outer Sky King, and they couldn't accept it.

"It really is Han Sen!" Yu Miao shouted. She thought it might have been, but she hadn't allowed herself to fully believe it.

The human she had not cared about could actually fight Outer Sky elites with ease, and he had managed to escape the shelter despite being wholly surrounded. He had made the entirety of Outer Sky look as if it was nothing. Not many people could do something like that.

"This is the power of Outer Sky Shelter?" Han Sen laughed and flew into the sky. Then he disappeared. Only the echo of his laugh remained.

## **Chapter 1610 - Being Followed**

## Chapter 1610: Being Followed

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

“Blergh!” Han Sen coughed up some blood. The last punch from Outer Sky King had still caused him pain. Of course, he didn’t show it while he had his audience, as he had wanted to appear strong.

Han Sen hid inside an empty cave to heal. Before the healing process was complete, though, he heard a tapping noise. His face went slack with dread.

The tap-tap noise was fast, and when he looked towards the cave’s entrance, he saw a pair of Crystal Shoes. They were the Crystal Shoes from Eastern Palace.

Han Sen was afraid of those shoes, and he didn’t want to find himself being controlled by them again. As soon as he saw the shoes he ran, but it was like they remembered who he was. They pursued him, and the tap-tap noise followed.

“Why are you chasing me? Tell me what it is you like about me, and I’ll change that aspect!” Han Sen did not have the strength to run far. He placed himself behind a tree and looked back at the shoes in misery.

No matter where he went, though, he could not escape the tracking shoes.

The Crystal Shoes walked in front of Han Sen, but they did not attempt to attach themselves to his feet. All they did was follow him.

The Crystal Shoes came before him, but Han Sen realized that they didn’t want to control him. It was a big relief, so he was able to just ignore them and rest by the tree for a while.

The shoes settled next to Han Sen. Whenever Han Sen chose to rest, the shoes rested. Whenever Han Sen walked, they followed suit. If Han Sen had not been able to confirm that there was nothing in the space above them, he would have believed the shoes had an invisible wearer.

Luckily, the Crystal Shoes did not want to control Han Sen. After he got his bearings, Han Sen was able to travel back to his shelter. He wanted to go back and find a way in which he might deal with the shoes.

Han Sen was in a rush to go home now, too. He didn't know he had become famous in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, but regardless, everyone knew about Skysword now.

Running into Outer Sky Shelter for a fight, and then making it back out, was not something many had ever accomplished. But to top it all off, he was a human.

When Lin Feng and his friends heard the news, they could scarcely believe it. They asked around many times for validation, but it was confirmed to be the truth. Han Sen was Skysword, the one with Crystal Shoes.

They were chasing after Han Sen to help him, but they left when they got word he had already escaped himself. Little Star and Bao'er then brought them safely to Shadow Shelter.

"Boss, you are so good." The whole Fourth God's Sanctuary now knows that you are Skysword. Cheap Sheep looked at Han Sen in admiration.

Han Sen wasn't in the mood to hear any such boot-licking, though. He headed straight for the spirit hall, wishing to return to the Alliance via the teleporter there.

Han Sen trusted those he had left with his family. He didn't have to go back; he just wanted to get rid of the shoes. After all, they were in the sanctuary, and after he left, they shouldn't have been able to affect him.

Han Sen walked into the teleporter, gave one last look at the shoes, and then left.

When Han Sen stepped out into the Alliance, he looked back at the teleporter. He was given an unfortunate shock, though; one that made his face turn green. For some reason, the Crystal Shoes had followed Han Sen out and made use of the teleporter.

“No way.” Han Sen frowned and walked back. The Crystal Shoes did the same.

“I’m warning you. You can go wherever you want, follow anyone you want, except for me. Okay? If this continues, I will bring you harm.” Han Sen pointed at the Crystal Shoes and went on to say angrily, “Don’t think I can’t or won’t do anything to you. I might not be able to do anything to you in the sanctuary, but the rules are different out here. I can kill you in this place. Do you believe me?”

The Crystal Shoes did not move, perhaps indicating that they did not understand him.

Han Sen turned around and walked. The shoes followed.

“You brought this upon yourselves.” Han Sen summoned the white crystal armor. Then, he reached toward the Crystal Shoes.

The Crystal Shoes evaded his lunge, so Han Sen used the armor’s power to maximize his speed and strength to try and break the Crystal Shoes.

But the Crystal Shoes moved too swiftly. Their speed was no slower than the white crystal armor’s, and Han Sen was unable to touch them.

Han Sen’s white crystal armor gave him a lot of strength. It gave him a power that exceeded the capabilities of a demi-god. When he was wearing the white crystal armor, not even Outer Sky King could match his strength and speed. Han Sen was shocked to find out the shoes were faster than him in that state,

“What is this? Such a weird power and strength they have. And they can leave the sanctuary, too. This really is strange.”

Han Sen stopped and looked at the Crystal Shoes.

“Are these really made out of crystal? Are they crystallizer items, perhaps?” Han Sen thought to himself, although he knew he couldn’t be certain.

“Han Sen, what are you doing?” Han Sen was in his garden, and he had been busy chasing the shoes for a while. Ji Yanran came out of the house with Littleflower in her arms.

“I got followed by high heels.” Han Sen looked bitter.

“What does that mean?” Ji Yanran did not understand.

Han Sen pointed at the shoes on the floor and said, “I’ve been followed by these.”

“Those shoes are crystal art shoes. They aren’t implanted with an AI, so how can they follow you?” Ji Yanran looked at the transparent crystal shoes. There was no wiring on the inside to see, either. They were shoes, plain and simple.

But the style of the crystal shoes was something Ji Yanran really liked. She walked near them and pulled out her little white feet. She wanted to try them on.

Han Sen quickly stopped her and said, “These things are evil. Don’t touch them!”

Han Sen told her about all that had transpired with the Crystal Shoes, and when he finished, Ji Yanran burst out laughing. She said, “Well, they didn’t do anything bad to you. Why are you so quick to assume they are evil?”

Han Sen wished to say more, but the Crystal Shoes then seemed to have heard and understood what Ji Yanran said. They went tap-tapping again, as if in agreement.

“These are such amazing shoes.” Ji Yanran was surprised.

The Crystal Shoes seemed to have been made extra happy by the compliments they received, and they decided to forget about tailing Han Sen and instead go for Ji Yanran. They slipped themselves onto her feet before Han Sen had a chance to react.

# Chapter 1611 - Investigative Result



## Chapter 1611: Investigative Result

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

The moment Ji Yanran put on the Crystal Shoes, they started to shine. The Crystal Shoes then began to grow. In a flash, they wrapped up Ji Yanran's body like a magnificent set of crystal armor.

"Honey, are you okay?" Han Sen was shocked, not knowing what was going on.

"I'm okay. These shoes are weird, though. I feel energized, like I could punch a mountain in two." Ji Yanran moved her body and spoke in a tone of surprise.

Seeing that Ji Yanran could control her body just fine, Han Sen felt some relief. He nervously asked, "Can you take them off?" "I don't know how to take this off," Ji Yanran said.

As Han Sen frowned, Ji Yanran's crystal armor suddenly started to grow smaller. Before long, she was just wearing the Crystal Shoes as she had been. Shortly after, they slipped themselves off her feet

"I think these shoes are pretty good. You might benefit from them following you. They could help you out. After all, they are very powerful," Ji Yanran said.

"I don't think they can help, but I would be grateful if they didn't hurt me." Han Sen was not as hopeful as Ji Yanran. The shoes were still very bizarre items, and that did not make him feel safe.

Han Sen turned around and walked into the house. The Crystal Shoes followed Han Sen again instead of Ji Yanran.

Han Sen could not shake their pursuit no matter what he did. So, he just went about his tasks while trying to ignore their presence.

Han Sen refined the new Life Geno Essences and obtained an extra sixteen super geno points. That brought his point-total up to fifty.

“With my power, it shouldn’t be difficult to max that out now. I need to level up those geno cores first, though. If they don’t reach super, they won’t be very strong,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen’s fitness was good enough, and what he needed to do most right then was practice and level up his geno cores. So, Han Sen didn’t go out much for a time. He spent most of his time practicing. He wanted to get his four geno cores up to gemstone class.

Four of his geno cores had reached gold class, but they didn’t reach the top of the leaderboard.

Han Sen was going to wait until they were almost ready to become gemstone geno cores. When they were, he’d level them up. If he didn’t, it’d be too obvious.

And because of his fear of the Crystal Shoes, Han Sen was extra adamant about not going anywhere. He just kept practicing and leveling up his skills quickly.

Over the next few months, Bulwark Umbrella, Crystal Core, Real Blood, and Coin took the first position. Then, they disappeared and caused another surprise across the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.

All the beings tried guessing who might have been the owners of those four geno cores. Try as they might, though, none could guess.

The geno cores reached gemstone class next. All Han Sen would need then was a breakthrough. So, Han Sen decided to max out his super geno points so he could level them up to super geno cores.

But sadly, he couldn't get rid of the Crystal Shoes. After a long time of being together, nothing had happened with the shoes. And as strange as it was to have them following him around, Han Sen was at least able to pocket the shoes to avoid the prying eyes of others.

But before Han Sen took off, he noticed he had received a message from Ji Ruozen. He said he had uncovered something in his investigation.

"Do you know where the New Community's leader is?" Han Sen asked.

After a long period of investigation, the results led to Planet Tariq. If the New Community leader was hiding out at one of the three planets, Planet Tariq was the most likely. Ji Ruozen provided Han Sen with all the information he was able to.

"Planet Tariq..." Han Sen thought to himself as he perused the information given.

"What are you planning to do? If you need help, I can provide you with some ships the Ji family owns," Ji Ruozen said.

"There is no need." Han Sen didn't plan on bringing in any battleships for an assault, as his beetle would be more than enough.

Even if the leader wasn't on the planet, Han Sen still had to go and see if he could confirm the information. If he didn't, the people of the New Community would assume he was weak.

Inside a room, Qing Ya was playing with a little box. The box had been opened, and the item it contained was in front of him. He gazed at it in profound interest.

"That is the item. That means he is the leader of the New Community." Qing Ya was talking to himself as he played with the box.

"Mister Qing Ya, the leader has asked you to visit the meeting room." A woman's voice contacted him through the communicator.

"Okay, I'll be right there." Qing Ya put the little box away, pushed the door open, and went to the meeting room as instructed.

Many people were already sitting there when he arrived. There were many humans and shura there, and even Tina was present. The leader himself wasn't.

"Where is the leader?" Qing Ya asked the others as he went to sit down.

A shura man approached and sat down on the leader's seat. He said icily, "The leader is sick, so I will be hosting this meet." "Are you qualified?" Qing Ya laughed.

"What do you think?" The shura placed his hands on the table. He was holding a metallic object, and when they all saw what it was, their faces changed.

"Okay, if that is what the leader has declared, then we will listen." Qing Ya shrugged.

"Good." The shura man gave Qing Ya a silent stare, and then went on to say, "The leader is not happy with your performance. You have failed twice, and twice embarrassed us."

"What could I do? Who knew Blood Bone Witch and Fallen Slaughter were that stupid?" Qing Ya rebutted.

"There are no excuses for your failure. I will be in charge of this operation now. You just need to send our forces to Shadow Shelter," the shura man said.

"Okay. But who exactly are we sending?" Qing Ya asked.

"Me, and our grateful shura fighters." The shura man spoke calmly, but it was easy to discern the arrogance permeating his tone of voice.

"All of them?" Qing Ya looked at him strangely.

"Yes, all of them. No failure is permitted this time. We have to kill Han Sen." The shura man then looked at Qing Ya and asked, "Do you have a problem with this?"

"No. I know full-well your abilities. This is fine," Qing Ya said.

“Good. Do your appointed task and we’ll do the rest. Do that and we won’t fail.” The shura man sounded very confident.

# Chapter 1612 - Enemy Coming

## Chapter 1612: Enemy Coming

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

After the meeting, Tina went up to Qing Ya with a request. “Uncle Qing Ya, can you take me with you? I want to see that human die.”

“Last time you snuck out and lost the geno armor. That upset the leader, so you should stay home. I don’t think he’d want you going out this time.” Qing Ya gave her a smile.

“Uncle Qing Ya, it’s because Han Sen stole it from me that I want to watch him die. Kill him and take the armor back. Oh, please take me with you.” Tina swung Qing Ya’s arms as she pleaded.

“I don’t think so. You can ask Sha Linjia, though. If he says it’s okay, then I will bring you along,” Qing Ya said.

Tina lifted her lips and said, “Sha Linjia is nothing. He is only a shura. I don’t need his permission. Uncle Qing Ya, please take me. I want to go! That Han Sen is going to die, and Father is practicing. If something bad happens, you can protect me.”

Tina begged for a while, until Qing Ya had no choice but to agree and say, “Fine, I will take you. But you have to listen to everything I tell you. If you don’t, I won’t be taking you anywhere.”

“Uncle Qing Ya, you are the best! I will listen to everything you tell me.” Tina was very happy.

“Go and pack up. Wait for Sha Linjia’s command,” Qing Ya told her.

Tina was not happy about that, though. Again, she lifted her lips. She said, “That Sha Linjia is nothing. He is much worse than you. I don’t know why Father trusts him so much and lets him do what he wants.”

“If he can earn the leader’s trust as he has, then that means only one thing: he is good. Just go and ready up.”

Han Sen was packing in his house. He decided to fly the beetle to Planet Tariq. Even if the leader wasn’t there, he was happy to take out a few lackeys and goons in a good raid. He wanted to let them know that Han Sen was not someone you could bully. He wanted to send a message and end their attempts to push him around.

Han Sen flew the beetle for two days, but he was still in hyperspace. He received a message from an unknown number. “There is danger. Leave Shadow Shelter now. Blind Man.”

Han Sen was shocked to hear this. Blind Man had sent him a concerning alert, and on top of that, he had used an unsafe method of sending it. If Blind Man did not have the time to visit Han Sen personally, then that meant it had to be an emergency.

You’re reading on NovelFull Thanks!

“Does the New Community wish to attack Shadow Shelter? That should be impossible! Shadow Shelter is not big, but that’s where I am. With Gu Qingcheng and Little Pony there, too, not even a super shelter should be able to conquer us. What makes them think they have what it takes to do that? Gah, true or false, I suppose it is best to return and make sure.” After a moment of extra thought, Han Sen made his decision.

Shadow Shelter was three hundred miles away. There were a dozen shura fighters situated in a canyon. When the shura were able to enter the sanctuary, many would go there for the simple adventure. But the shelter’s genes and beast souls were useless for the shura, meaning not many took the time to go.

Now that there were a dozen there, humans who spotted them would be given a massive fright. They were, after all, all fourth rank fighters.



The shura fighters were accompanied by horrible creatures. It was obvious that they were super creatures, too.

Sha Linjia looked at the super creatures and shura gathered and was pleased. He said, "Good. We have to go, and we have to end Han Sen this time, once and for all."

"Qing Ya, stay next to me," Sha Linjia said, looking at Qing Ya.

Qing Ya simply nodded and didn't say a word.

Sha Linjia patted the beast he rode upon, and then it released a mist that camouflaged the enclave on their way towards Shadow Shelter.

Cheap Sheep was with Green Cow and the others in Shadow Shelter like usual. As he walked, he saw Gu Qingcheng venture towards the gate of the shelter. With a forced smile, Cheap Sheep approached and said, "If you need anything, I can go grab it for you. There's no need for you to leave on an errand."

"Kick everyone out of here," Gu Qingcheng said coldly, eyes peering out beyond the gates.

"What?" Cheap Sheep and Green Cow froze, unsure of what was happening.

"All the creatures, you two included, need to leave. You need to get out if you want to live, and go as far as you can. Don't make me tell you this again," Gu Qingcheng said, then went beyond the gate of the shelter.

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow froze in place. They did not know what they should do. They didn't dare ask her again, and they'd feel terrible if they simply left without telling Han Sen. Cheap Sheep couldn't act on this command.

"Just do what she said," said a soft voice. Cheap Sheep and Green Cow were frozen until that voice greeted them. It was Little Silver approaching, and the voice came from him.

It wasn't just Little Silver, either. Starsea Beast, Ice Seahorse, and the lazy Red Pony appeared, coming out from the garden, as well.

Every important member of the shelter came forward, which told Cheap Sheep and Green Cow something important was about to happen.

"What's going on? Should we inform the boss?" They knew Little Silver was Han Sen's favorite pet. Her words wouldn't be wrong, but they asked, just to make sure.

"It's okay. Just go before it is too late." Little Silver then ran outside the shelter.

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow realized things were bad. They followed Little Silver's advice and got on with evacuating all the other creatures from the premises. They had no clue what was going on, and it led to much discussion. Many refused to leave.

Cheap Sheep then ran out of the gate to speak with Little Silver and Gu Qingcheng. He said, "This is a little difficult, as I cannot convince them all to leave."

"It doesn't matter now, anyway. It is too late," Gu Qingcheng said, looking forward.

There was a mist approaching in the distance, and scary creatures soon emerged from it. Atop the backs of the creatures were humanoid-like creatures, all with horns upon their heads.

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow, when they saw that horde, almost wet themselves. The life-forces of the creatures were incredibly frightening.

Now they knew why Gu Qingcheng had suggested everyone should leave. The shelter was in big trouble.

## **Chapter 1613 - Weird Shura Change**

## Chapter 1613: Weird Shura Change

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow were terrified, and they bolted back into the shelter. They almost hugged each other out of fear.

“What do we do without the boss? Can they deal with the threat?” Green Cow said as she ran back.

“We have to get word to the boss, but he is currently in the Alliance. I have no idea when he’ll be back. I hope those out there can put an end to this. If they don’t, we are surely done for!” Cheap Sheep wore a bitter look.

“What do you mean by done for?” a voice asked from behind, startling them.

They turned around and saw Han Sen. They happily exclaimed, “Boss, you have returned!”

“What’s happening?” Han Sen checked the perimeter outside the shelter.

“A host of enemies have come, wishing to attack us. There aren’t many of them, but they each look very strong. Even Lady Gu looks quite dim,” Cheap Sheep said.

“Hm, let’s take a look.” Han Sen wasn’t rushing proceedings. He took Cheap Sheep and Green Cow to a tower so they could observe from up high.

Blind Man wouldn’t suddenly alert Han Sen for no reason. The enemy had to be strong, and they had to have come explicitly for him. Acknowledging this, he wanted to get a better look at those who were coming.

Han Sen looked out of the window and saw fourteen shura. Each one was mounted atop a creature. He couldn't discern how strong the shura were, but the creatures were definitely super creatures.

"Weird. The shura might be able to enter the shelter, but their abilities here are limited. They can't even absorb geno points. The treasures here have no effect on them. It should be very difficult for them to tame creatures, so how have they been able to bring so many super creatures to heel?" Han Sen saw Qing Ya leading the shura, and then thought, "It is the New Community, then."

As Han Sen watched them come, Sha Linjia brought the shura and super creatures before Shadow Shelter. Shadow Shelter was a small place, and it had little in the way of defenses. Any super creature ought to have been able to destroy the shelter.

"Who are you people, and why have you come?" Gu Qingcheng asked Sha Linjia.

Sha Linjia coldly answered, "Do I need a reason to kill?"

After that, he gestured with his hand. Then, thirteen of the shura behind started charging forward. They were going to try to destroy the shelter without any mercy.

"Want me to save you one?" Sha Linjia asked Qing Ya, who was floating mid-air.

"No thanks. You know I don't take pleasure in killing, and the leader approves of that," Qing Ya said reservedly.

Sha Linjia grunted, and then rode his beast towards Gu Qingcheng.

The New Community had done a lot of research on Han Sen. They knew all about Shadow Shelter, and so they wished to destroy it.

Sha Linjia did not care about any of the other beings there, but he did know Gu Qingcheng was the only one who could compromise the attack. So, he wanted to deal with her personally.

“Gu Qingcheng! I have heard you were the master of Elysium Shelter. You must be strong, so show me what you’ve got!”

Sha Linjia jumped off of his beast and threw a punch her way.

The beast continued on its own, running towards Shadow Shelter.

Shura could only make use of physical powers. Although they could ride proficiently, doing so in combat wasn’t particularly useful.

The other shuras were like that, as well. When they neared a target, they leaped off the backs of their mounts. The creatures then went off towards Shadow Shelter.

That being said, their purpose was not the mindless destruction of the shelter. They wanted to kill and consume the creatures within.

They didn’t think Han Sen was in the shelter at the time. They thought they could conquer and claim the shelter for themselves, and whenever Han Sen returned, take him out then and there.

If the shelter and teleporter were destroyed, though, Han Sen would spawn somewhere else whenever he returned. They would lose Han Sen, and so they did not want to completely destroy the shelter.

“F\*ck you!” Gu Qingcheng’s face looked cold as she drew her bronze sword.

The bronze sword she wielded was strange. It wasn’t a beast soul, and neither was it a geno weapon. She always carried it around her waist, but never seemed to make use of it.

That day was the first time they all saw it. It was four feet long, and it was different from the styling of modern swords. It did not have a hand guard, and the whole blade was one creation. While it looked very cheap, it also looked very overbearing.

The blade had many strange symbols engraved into the metal. They did not look like something that had been added after the sword's creation, however. They looked like something that already existed on the metal.

When Gu Qingcheng drew that blade, she seemed to change. She usually had a mysterious persona, but now she was like a king on the battlefield. Simply looking at her felt like a grand crime.

Gu Qingcheng expressionlessly swung her sword. The swordlights cast were like curved moons, as their destructive properties were unleashed on the incoming shura and super creatures.

Boom!

When the power came against a shura or super creature, it blasted them away. All the while Gu Qingcheng maintained her stance and position, almost unmoving.

Han Sen was shocked by what he saw. Now he understood how she had managed to get out of Elysium Shelter on that day. The powers of that sword were quite frightening.

Han Sen briefly made some calculations. Even if he was to make use of Fallen Slaughter, he couldn't do something so great.

"It is no wonder she was the leader of Elysium." Still, Sha Linjia was not scared facing such power. He stared at her, and as he did, his muscles suddenly expanded in size. His veins bulged and his eyes turned red.

That red spread all across him, until he burst into a living blaze of red fire. It was similar to Han Sen and his God geno core, truth be told.

Han Sen thought this was weird. He had seen many shura engage their Shura Change, but in the past, it had always only made them stronger. It didn't enable them to unleash special powers.

But the red fire was strong enough to unleash powers. It was supposed to be impossible for the shura to do this.

Gu Qingcheng acknowledged this, too, and she frowned as she stared down the red fire.

“I will deal with her. The rest of you lot can deal with the others.” Sha Linjia started walking towards Gu Qingcheng, wreathed in red fire.

Gu Qingcheng fired another swordlight, trying to stop the creatures and shura that were now coming. But Sha Linjia waved his fist, and when it came into contact with the swordlight, he destroyed it. The fist then went right against her sword.



## **Chapter 1614 - Red Liquid**

## Chapter 1614: Red Liquid

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Dong!

Gu Qingcheng's sword and Sha Linjia's fist collided. Neither of them reeled back, and they came at each other repeatedly, strike after strike, neither of them appearing to have the upper hand.

"You are able to do battle with my Godblood! You should be proud." Sha Linjia's body was flashing red like an erupting volcano. He got in a blast that was immeasurably powerful, and it sent Gu Qingcheng stumbling backwards.

"That is so strong. What is up with that shura?" Han Sen frowned.

The other shura and super creatures were going towards Little Silver as this occurred, all looking very angry,

The other shura also used Shura Change, but theirs was the normal one. Their bodies simply became stronger as they were supposed to, and none of their bodies blazed with fire.

Even so, thirteen fourth ranked shura fighters and fourteen super creatures was a terrifying amount of power for any host to be subjected to. Little Silver and the others would not be enough.

"Uncle Qing Ya, why is Han Sen not here?" Tina rode a big bird, something similar to a peacock. She came over to Qing Ya's side.

"He should be in the Alliance. He is not here just yet," Qing Ya said.

Tina was disappointed by this, and she said, “That means I came for nothing.”

“Not really. You can enjoy the spectacle of an amazing fight.” Qing Ya smiled.

Tina looked over with disdain and said, “What good is there in watching? Father rewarded Sha Linjia with Godblood. Of course he’s stronger than that human woman.”

“Sometimes that is hard to tell,” Qing Ya said quietly.

Seeing Gu Qingcheng do combat with Sha Linjia, the shura and super creatures went for the creatures in the shelter. But then, they saw Red Pony emerge. It was tiny when compared to the shura and creatures that were stampeding forward. Strangely, it also looked fearless, and its head was lifted, as if in massive pride. The shura ahead came at the Red Pony, throwing punches.

Red Pony then roared with its head lifted, and its voice came out like a shockwave. It pushed back the super creatures and shura that had neared it.

The shockwave was so strong, it was even visible. It covered the entirety of Shadow Shelter. When the shura and super creatures were able to stand up again, they tried breaking the disc of the shockwave. They were unable to.

Their powers were breaking like fireworks outside the shelter, as Red Pony watched them with an unmoving expression. It had most certainly halted their attempted penetration of the shelter.

Now, Han Sen was really able to confirm Red Pony was the scariest creature there. It was the one to watch out for in that big battle. Red Pony couldn’t have been much weaker than the elder, so Han Sen wasn’t sure why he hadn’t been willing to stay with him.

“I thought only Han Sen and the woman were strong. Why is there something else so strong residing in the shelter?” Tina looked surprised.

Qing Ya was surprised, too. “The reputation Han Sen has now does not stem from simple luck. It is not surprising he has such mighty elites in his employ. Sha Linjia should most certainly ensure he is prepared.”

Sha Linjia was currently engaged in the fight against Gu Qingcheng, though, and an obvious victor had yet to be determined.

Gu Qingcheng knew that with Red Pony there, the shura and super creatures would not be able to make it inside the shelter. So, she wasn't too worried about Elysian Moon's safety. She waved her bronze sword with overbearing sword skills.

Sha Linjia's red flames were no worse than what Gu Qingcheng wielded. The way he fought was entirely shura, though. His entire body was a weapon, and he could attack with any part of his body.

Han Sen was frozen as he watched them fight. They really made him open his eyes.

Especially Sha Linjia's skills, which were different than a human's. There was no focus on feeling; it was all about the raw power dealt through combat. He was a killing machine.

Sha Linjia saw his men stop. He looked at them strangely and shouted.

When the shura heard his shout, they all stopped trying to fight back against the shockwave. Instead, they each brought out a vial of red liquid. They opened it and fed it to the super creatures they had previously ridden.

The super creatures seemed to have really wanted the red liquid, too. They all scrambled over each other, fighting to get theirs first. And when they did consume the drink, their lifeforces suddenly became much stronger. Their powers were given a red hue, and it looked as if they had been made berserk.

“No way! Fourteen super creatures have become berserk? What kind of red liquid is that?” Han Sen was frozen.

The difference in power between super creatures and berserk super creatures was not a whole tier of strength, like sacred to super. It was half at best. But it was also more difficult to achieve than going from gemstone to super.

The Fourth God's Sanctuary's super creatures were much stronger than the super creatures populating the three prior sanctuaries. Even so, berserk super creatures were always quite rare and difficult to find.

Now, fourteen super creatures had become berserk super creatures by drinking a vial of liquid. It was quite difficult to fathom the implications.

Han Sen did not believe it, but he couldn't deny the fact it was happening right before his eyes. After the super creatures drank the liquid, their bodies and geno cores became stronger.

A mountain-looking geno core landed on the shockwave ring and shook. Other geno cores joined in, some like swords that came against the force to try and cut through it.

All those geno cores came against the aura with equal power. It started to shake and tremble, and it eventually cracked.

Red Pony's face finally changed. He roared and increased the power he had put into that force. Even so, with the fourteen creatures attacking, the aura still felt as if it was going to break any second.

"You are strong, but I will win! That is because I have Godblood and you are just a meager human." Sha Linjia stepped back, gathering a red fire on his fist. It looked like a swirling vortex, and it gradually burned brighter and brighter.

"Godblood? In my time, Gods were never that strong. For Qi Gong Masters, our task is to kill them."

Gu Qingcheng lowered her bronze sword. Her lifeforce became like water, as it began to gather and twirl around her sword.

The name of her sword was Pure. It was a superior blade, one of the ten most famous weapons from ancient history. Gu Qingcheng carried it whenever she practiced Qi Gong. When she became a demi-god, she did not create a self geno core, and instead just used that sword as one. With it, she practiced her sword skill talents.

## **Chapter 1615 - Tiger Amidst the Sheep**

## Chapter 1615: Tiger Amidst the Sheep

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Almost at the same time, Sha Linjia waved his fist that was wreathed in red flame towards Gu Qingcheng's sword. Two scary forces collided.

Boom!

When those two powers hit, there was an explosion. It had the same devastation of a nuke, and when everything vanished in the blinding light, Gu Qingcheng and Sha Linjia were left standing in the air. Sha Linjia's fire had been extinguished, and Gu Qingcheng's swirling sword powers had also disappeared.

"Powerful sword!" Sha Linjia exclaimed. Some blood leaked from between his lips. A red mark became visible on his forehead, and then his entire body collapsed in two, originating from where that mark had landed. He couldn't be any more dead.

"How is that possible? Sha Linjia has Father's Godblood. How did he end up losing?" Tina was in shock.

Qing Ya looked down at Gu Qingcheng's sword, lost in thought.

Gu Qingcheng had one-hit killed Sha Linjia. She looked back at the super creatures attacking the aura, but it was obvious that she had still been affected. She had been hurt; the color of her face had washed out and blood dribbled from the corner of her lips.

Gu Qingcheng was still able to go forward and cut down one of the advancing super creatures. The power she exuded through her sword was much weaker, though. It looked like the blast had damaged her a lot more than initially expected.



Han Sen could also tell she was pretty injured. He couldn't wait any longer, and so he donned his Fallen Slaughter and went down to Gu Qingcheng. He helped her over to Little Silver and said, "Good job. I'll deal with the rest."

"Little Silver, heal her." Han Sen then spoke to Little Silver, before drawing his sword and moving toward the super creatures.

Han Sen ran out of the shelter, wielding Split-Blade and Overbearing Shield. He also used his metallic butterfly wings in addition to the Bloodlust Ant King glyph.

A strong power had just been unleashed, and that was Han Sen. He swooped in toward one super creature. The super creatures around noticed and tried moving their geno cores to attack their new aggressor.

Han Sen lifted up his gold Overbearing Shield and bounced back the powers of the striking geno cores. Then he brought Split-Blade down across the neck of the first super creature he came to.

Blood squirted through the air as the beast's neck was severed.

"Super Creature Mountain River Beast killed. No beast soul gained. Geno core destroyed. The flesh is edible. Claim the Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Even Han Sen was surprised by how easy it was to kill super creatures now. He knew the super creatures weren't really berserk, though, and the liquid only imbued them with the equivalent strength for a time.

Han Sen felt calm. With the protection granted by his Overbearing Shield and the visceral might of Split-Blade, he came down on the crowd of super creatures and shura with a barrage of sword skills.

Many people were stronger than Han Sen in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, and his power was no greater than Gu Qingcheng's or the Red Pony's. Whenever he faced strong elites, Han Sen could not fight a group like Gu Qingcheng or Red Pony could.

But that didn't mean Han Sen was afraid of group fights.

The gold pattern of his shield shone and his swordmind was unleashed. Like an ancient demon, Han Sen laid into the shura and super creatures with devastation. Their siege against Han Sen had not worked, and they ended up hurting themselves a lot more.

A powerful formation like that hadn't stood a chance against Han Sen.

"How is that possible?" Tina opened her eyes wide, unable to believe what was happening.

Sha Linjia who had Godblood was murdered by a human woman. So many super creatures and shura had come to attack Han Sen, but Han Sen was like a tiger amidst a crowd of sheep.

"You underestimate Han Sen. He was called Skysword, and he solo'd Outer Sky Shelter. Sha Linjia was too arrogant. He made a mistake, and the New Community has suffered many losses now, as a result." Qing Ya looked at Han Sen with surprise.

"It looks like we'll have to wait until Father is born before we can kill that \*sshole." Tina gritted her teeth and did not look happy.

"It does seem that way. Let's go. Otherwise, we'll be in danger." Qing Ya's hand touched Tina's shoulder, and they both disappeared with the bird.

"Boss is good! Boss is the best!" Cheap Sheep and Green Cow waved a towel from the tower, like a couple of strange cheerleaders swinging a flag.

The creatures that had not been able to escape were frozen in place by the sight.

"It looks like Old Han has walked further than us. Even with ten years to catch up, it feels as if we have not closed the gap. If anything, he seems even further away." Lin Feng gave a wry smile to Jing Jiwu.

“He’s practically a monster, at this point.” Jing Jiwu slumped his shoulders.

“It is fortunate we are alive, at least. For as long as I draw breath, I will hold true to the hope that one day, I will do battle with him as an equal,” Lin Feng said with passion as he looked at Han Sen, who was currently unleashing his rage like a demon.

“Me, too. I need to win back the loss I incurred in school.” Jing Jiwu smiled and looked very confident in that notion.

Han Sen killed six super creatures and seven shura, then the rest gave up on their attempt to fight and started to run away.

But Han Sen wasn’t willing to let them go. He chased after them, bringing his kills to eight super creatures and eleven shura. He was able to retrieve another eight Life Geno Essences from that, and one extra super beast soul. He also obtained one super geno core that had not shattered.

“It looks like the New Community is quite generous. I was looking for a place to kill super creatures to get strong, but they delivered all I wanted for free. Now I can max out my super geno points. The super beast soul and super geno core are a nice bonus, too,” Han Sen thought to himself.

People then came out to clean the area. Two bodies of super creatures had been claimed for eating, and they were fed to Little Silver and the other pets, so they could reach super class, as well.

While Han Sen tallied what he had gotten, he heard a strange movement in his Sea of Soul. Little Angel and Golden Growler’s lights were moving, indicating they were ready to emerge.

Those two orbs of light suddenly cracked and began to peel. Gold and white lights came out from the balls like erupting volcanos. The entirety of his Sea of Soul was dyed in the white and gold haze.

Boom!

The two orbs of light broke, and within the light, two familiar yet strange bodies were revealed.

# Chapter 1616 - Evolved

# Chapter 1616: Evolved

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Little Angel didn't change much. She still had that white cape, and her hair looked tidy. The angel wings on her back and the halo on her head didn't show up under non-fighting mode. Her face was so pure that it seemed she was actually from heaven.

However, Han Sen knew that this was only the ordinary status of the angel. Her combat mode was totally different.

The Golden Growler stood on the other side, and it seemed very small. It looked like a golden retriever, and its hair was a bit curly. It didn't look ferocious at all; instead, it looked very cute.

Han Sen looked at the two pets that didn't seem to have any fighting power at all, and he was very hesitant. He was worried that they might have developed incorrectly.

Or were they only at bronze level when they were born? Maybe they needed to upgrade themselves like creatures. Somewhat worried, Han Sen quickly went to check Little Angel's description.

Super beast soul: Pet type. Evolved to fighting status (Evolve and merge).

Han Sen relieved now. She was still super class, and nothing had changed about her. She still had all her abilities, and she could still evolve.

Han Sen took a look at Golden Growler's description, and he wasn't as anxious as before.

Super beast soul Golden Growler: Mount-type (Evolve and psychic).

Han Sen was dazed, and he didn't know what psychic meant. Golden Growler's description had never contained that information before.

Now that Han Sen had summoned Golden Growler and Little Angel, he needed to study them more thoroughly. Han Sen wanted to ascertain the extent of their real power.

He first let Little Angel enter combat mode, and he watched as her small form was soaked in holy light. She became a golden beauty in holy armor, and a halo and angel wings also appeared. She emanated a holy light as she held the handle of a large sword, and her entire body was holy and solemn.

Now that she was giving off a powerful light, she looked like a goddess. The strong, pure power coming out of her body amazed Han Sen.

"Little Angel... Combine..." Han Sen ordered the Little Angel. Little Angel walked to Han Sen and took Han Sen's face in her hands. After a gentle kiss, her body turned into holy light and rushed into Han Sen.

Han Sen felt that his entire body was filled with warm energy. He couldn't help bellowing, and the power coming out of him turned into holy armor, the wings of an angel, and an angel halo. The giant angel sword also appeared in his hands.

The pure energy made Han Sen feel that he was stronger than ever. Even when he was merging with Fallen Slaughter, he didn't feel such power. Even more incredible, the power flooded into Han Sen's geno cores and improved all four of them to super level.

Which immediately concerned Han Sen. He hadn't strengthened his geno cores nine times yet, so this evolvement would not be perfect.

After he separated himself from Little Angel, his geno cores dropped back to their normal levels. Han Sen breathed out a sigh of relief.

“The power of the Little Angel can actually strengthen my geno cores. Even though the angel power is a little different from the normal strength that the cores possess, it still means that I have four super geno cores now.” Han Sen was joyful.

He had so many Life Geno Essences, and he had the Little Angel now. After he refined the Life Geno Essences, he would be able to roam the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, and he wouldn’t need to rely on the Fallen Slaughter body anymore.

When he tested Golden Growler’s power, he found that the pet’s size-shifting ability had strengthened. When it was the smallest, it was the size of a cell, and when it was the largest, it was as large as a spaceship at star level.

As far as what the description meant by “psychic,” Han Sen still had no idea.

He had intended to go to Planet Tariq, but now that he had obtained so much, Han Sen decided to slow down a bit. He wanted to go to Tarik Star after he refined all his Life Geno Essences.

The New Community was still an unknown quantity. In addition to the demi-gods and shura they controlled in the universe at large, they were also able to summon so many super creatures in the Sanctuary. It was disturbing.

“Is it possible that the Chairman of the New Community is actually the God that Han Jingzhi met?” Han Sen wondered.

Qing Ya and Tina arrived back in the New Community, and they were immediately called to the meeting room.

“I’m sorry, Chairman. Our task failed again. Han Sen is much more powerful than we expected, and he also has two very powerful helpers. Gu Qingcheng killed Sha Lanjia, and we also lost most of our super creatures and shura warriors,” said Qing Ya to the Chairman of the New Community. As for Tina, she had her head lowered without saying anything.

The Chairman said mildly, “I’m aware. Tell me something I don’t know.”



“It seems that we don’t have the power to kill Han Sen, either in the Alliance or in the Sanctuaries, but I have something that might help us deal with this problem,” said Qing Ya.

“Oh? Do tell.” The Chairman looked at Qing Ya, interested.

Qing Ya stopped for a second and continued, “It’s impossible for us to kill Han Sen, but we can start with his family first.”

“Do you think he’s the type of person who will risk his life for his family?” asked the Chairman of the New Community, looking at Qing Ya.

“It’s worth a try,” said Qing Ya.

“You’re right.” The Chairman looked at Tina and said, “Tina, go get some rest.”

“Yes, Father,” answered Tina. She quickly stepped out, and she made a face at Qing Ya before she left.

Qing Ya was surprised when the Chairman told him to stay. There must be something else that the Chairman needed, but Qing Ya had no idea what it would be.

“Who is the closest to Han Sen?” asked the Chairman.

“He has a mother, a wife, and a son. As for the other relatives, they’re not that close to him. His mother is a descendant of Luo Haitang, so it won’t be easy to attack her. His wife is from the Ji family, but she isn’t living with the Ji’s now. I think it will be easier to get his wife and son,” said Qing Ya after thinking.

“You’re right, but I think there’s someone who’s closer and easier to find,” the Chairman said mildly.

“I’m sorry, I don’t know who you’re talking about.” Qing Ya looked confused, but he still spoke calmly.

The Chairman looked at Qing Ya and smiled. He then said, “He has a father, right?”

“Based on my knowledge, his father died in an accident a long time ago,” said Qing Ya with his head lowered.

“No, he’s still alive,” said the Chairman of the New Community.

# Chapter 1617 - Meeting

## Chapter 1617: Meeting

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

“Where is he? I’ll seize him now,” said Qing Ya, surprised.

“No need,” said the Chairman of the New Community. All of a sudden, the force of his body surged, and the space in the meeting room became tight and claustrophobic.

“What are you doing, Mr. Chairman?” Qing Ya was horrified. He couldn’t move his body anymore, as if he was frozen by a spell.

“Do you really think I don’t know who you are, Qing Ya?” The Chairman walked toward Qing Ya. He reached out his hand, and a box flew out of Qing Ya’s pocket

“Mr. Chairman, I was wrong to keep that. I was a bit greedy. Besides, Fallen Slaughter had already died, so that’s why I didn’t give you back the box. I’m really sorry,” said Qing Ya.

The Chairman didn’t pay any attention to Qing Ya. He opened the box and took a look, then he put the box on the desk. He looked at Qing Ya and said, “Since you’ve seen what’s inside the box, then you should’ve guessed who I am now.”

“I don’t know,” said Qing Ya with his head lowered.

The Chairman looked at Qing Ya and said, “You know, but you don’t know.”

“I don’t understand what you’re talking about.” Qing Ya shook his head.

“As a member of God, you should know that I’m a member of Blood Legion after seeing this, but aside from being a member of Blood Legion, I have another identity,” said the Chairman mildly.

“What’s your other identity?” Qing Ya raised his head and stared at the Chairman of the New Community. When the Chairman identified Qing Ya as a member of God, the respect and veneration on Qing Ya’s face slipped away like a mask. He no longer looked like a subordinate.

“My real name is Han Yufei,” said the Chairman calmly.

Qing Ya was petrified when he heard the name. “Han Yufei? Han Sen’s father?”

You’re reading on NovelFull Thanks!

“Now that you know my name, you know why you have to die,” said the Chairman. Then he lifted his hand toward Qing Ya’s head.

Qing Ya suddenly smiled and said, “Chairman, since you know that I’m a member of God, do you really think that you can kill me?”

“Why not?” The president was still calm and peaceful, and he gradually pressed his hand against Qing Ya’s head.

“Since you know about the existence of God, you should know that the genes we have are different from the genes you inferiors have. Your power is indeed impressive, but that’s far from enough to kill me,” said Qing Ya calmly. A strange power began to ripple from his body.

However, Qing Ya quickly looked surprised. After he used all his power, he still wasn’t able to get rid of the bindings around him.

“Impossible... How is it possible... Are you also...” Qing Ya stared at the Chairman of the New Community in horror.

“You came here for this thing, right? Have you forgotten about it already?” The Chairman said quietly. His palm was already pressed against Qing Ya’s head.

“Impossible. If you’re a member of Blood Legion, there’s no way you’re an existence like us... Did you show us those things on purpose?” Qing Ya looked very pale already.

“You’ve overestimated yourself. You called yourselves Gods, but you’re nowhere near that. Humans have the same potential as you do, it’s just that few have reached that far yet,” said the Chairman as he tightened his fingers.

“If you kill me, God won’t let you get away... Peng...” Before Qing Ya could finish talking, his head imploded.

“God? I’m not very impressed by your power.” The Chairman flicked his hands to shake off the blood. Then he turned away from Qing Ya’s body.

Han Sen had been absorbing the Life Geno Essences, and he had gained more and more super geno points. He was very close to maxing out now.

When he arrived home, he prepared to take Littleflower to the garden to relax after dinner, yet his communicator suddenly rang.

Han Sen picked up the call, and he found that it was Blind Man.

“Do you have time?” said Blind Man directly. He wasn’t wasting anytime.

“What do you want?” Han Sen was very direct as well. He didn’t know anything about Blind Man, so there was no reason for pleasantries.

“Your father wants to meet you. Come to this place if you have time.” Blind Man sent Han Sen an address.

Han Sen missed a heartbeat. He had always wanted to meet his father to see whether he was still alive or not, but now that the day had finally come, he was anxious.

“Can I come now?” asked Han Sen, looking at Blind Man. His heart was pounding quickly.

“Okay, but don’t let anyone follow you,” said Blind Man.

“Okay, I understand. I’m going now.” Right after Han Sen finished talking, Blind Man shut down the communicator.

Han Sen cleared his thoughts for a while, as he couldn’t even think straight after receiving such a piece of news.

You’re reading on NovelFull Thanks!

“I have to go whether it’s true or not.” After making up his mind, he packed his things, sent Littleflower to Ji Yanran, and then went out by himself.

He set off to the address given by Blind Man, and he didn’t even take Bao’er this time.

“If it’s really him, is he still the same as before? What should I ask him?” Countless thoughts flooded Han Sen’s mind, but they were all irrelevant

Han Sen could only calm himself after getting into the spaceship.

He arrived at his destination, which was a famous tourist planet Han Sen could still remember that his father had taken him here when he was a kid.

However, it had been a very long time ago, and Han Sen was very young back then. His memories of this place were blurry, and he couldn’t remember much of the scenery or what he had done here as a child.

Han Sen walked on the planet that looked like a garden, but he wasn’t in the mood to appreciate his surroundings. He followed the route on his GPS, and he walked all the way to the designated location.

In front of a lake that looked like a piece of jade, Han Sen saw a man sitting on a stone bench. The sunset light fell across the man’s body, and he had a long shadow.

When he saw the shadow, Han Sen missed a heartbeat. The shadow in his head overlapped with the blurry shadow in front of him, and the shadow in his mind was getting clearer and clearer.

“Is that really him?” Han Sen walked toward that man step by step, and he couldn’t keep his legs from shaking. He was more nervous than when he had fought the creature horde in Outer Sky.

The man seemed to have sensed Han Sen coming. He stood up from the stone steps, then he turned around to look at Han Sen.

The second that Han Sen saw the man’s face, Han Sen was horrified. He had received a photo of the Chairman of the New Community while he was researching the organization, and that was the only material he had. As for the person who was standing in front of him, he looked exactly like the person in the photo.



# **Chapter 1618 - Father and Son Reunion**

## Chapter 1618: Father and Son Reunion

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Han Sen was horrified. He wasn't worried about his own safety. This was the Alliance, so even if he ran into the Chairman of the New Community, Han Sen could defend himself with his unicorn beetle and crystal armor.

However, the fact that the Chairman of the New Community was here meant that something tragic had happened to his father, so naturally, Han Sen was terrified.

"Little Sen, you've really grown up," the Chairman exclaimed, looking at Han Sen.

Han Sen heard the Chairman's voice, and his eyes almost popped out. He couldn't believe his ears. He had heard that voice so many times when he was only a child, and he felt that it had been a very long time, and everything was so blurry. When he heard it again, everything kept flooding in, and it was like he just heard it yesterday.

"Impossible..." Han Sen couldn't believe that he was staring at the Chairman of the New Community.

A strange light emanated from the Chairman's body, drifting over his skin. He had a full head of white hair, and his face was stripped away by the light. A new face showed up.

The face was that of a gentle, middle-aged man. It overlapped and merged with the face from Han Sen's memories.

"You..." Han Sen felt like he was suffocating, so he didn't know what to say at the moment.

“Sit down first, Little Sen. Let’s talk.” Han Yufei sat back on the stone bench, and he pointed at the spot beside him.

“Are you really him?” Han Sen clenched his jaw and sat down beside Han Yufei. He wasn’t sure whether this person was really his father or not.

It was so easy for someone with special power to change their face, so Han Sen couldn’t believe it.

“There’s a little red mole at the left side of your penis. When you were five, you said you liked an older girl in the neighborhood, and you swore that you would be her husband. You were still a bed-wetter when you were six. You were afraid that your mom would find out, so you came to me and begged me to wash your bedsheet for you...” Han Yufei said to Han Sen slowly, smiling.

“Stop! Stop!” Han Sen started to yell. “I believe that you’re my father now... Say no more...”

Han Yufei stopped now, and he looked at Han Sen.

“Are you the Chairman of the New Community?” asked Han Sen, looking at Han Yufei.

“Yes.” Han Yufei nodded.

Han Sen looked at Han Yufei, his expression bizarre. “Since you are the Chairman, why would you send someone to kill me, and why did you tell Blind Man to alert me? Why did you say that you’re in grave danger now?”

Han Sen was very confused. He couldn’t figure it all out.

“It’s a very long story. Simply put, I thought that the New Community was related to our family, so I joined it. Little did I expect that I would inherit the position of Chairman. Eventually I found out that the New Community isn’t related to our family, but it is closely related to an organization called ‘God.’ The relationship between these two is very delicate.

The New Community is kind of a subsidiary of the organization God, but God doesn't have the power to control the New Community completely. The old Chairman told me that he was also a member of the organization called God."

Han Yufei then continued, "After I became the Chairman, the New Community was still under the influence of God. From everything I have seen, I have a sense of how powerful and terrifying the organization God really is. Besides, God has also focused on Han Jingzhi and our family, and they even told the New Community to kill you."

Han Sen listened carefully as Han Yufei explained everything.

"Qing Ya was also a member of the organization God, and he was a spy, or an inspector in the New Community. Aside from him, there are others from the God organization in the New Community, but even I don't know how many there are." Han Yufei smiled and said. "As for sending people after you, I wanted you to help me get rid of some of the trouble in the New Community, and at the same time, I could also send you some aid. However, there were two things that I hadn't expected. The first thing was that Tina stole the geno armor and sent it to you. I've already figured that out, and I know now that it was Qing Ya who was messing with the whole thing. Fortunately, Tina couldn't control the geno armor and you were able to seize it, so nothing major happened."

"As for telling the Blind Man to warn you, I wanted you to be fully prepared so that you could develop strategies to deal with Sha Lanjia and the others. Little did I expect that you were strong enough to kill them directly," said Han Yufei. He looked at Han Sen and exclaimed. "I've been following your progress, but you've grown and improved much faster than I thought. I have to say that you've done a d\*mn good job."

"Is Tina your daughter?" Han Sen had lots of other urgent questions to ask, but this was the first question that came out of his mouth.

"What are you even thinking?" Han Yufei hit Han Sen's head gently. "Tina is the daughter of the previous president. After I became the president, I've been treating her like my own

daughter. Fortunately nothing happened to you two, because otherwise it would be heartbreaking.”

Han Sen felt relieved. He had been worried that if Han Yufei actually had a daughter outside the family, his mother would never allow the family to return to normal again.

After solving that question, Han Sen could think straight again. He looked at Han Yufei and asked, “Dad, what kind of organization is God?”

Han Yufei looked at the lake and said, “This is just speculation, but if I’m right, the core members of the God organization are likely to be creatures from the Fifth God’s Sanctuary.”

Han Sen was startled. “Creatures from the Fifth Sanctuary? And they’re in the Alliance?”

Although he had known that the ancestors of both the human race and the shura race were from the shelter, it was startling that all the creatures in the Fifth God’s Sanctuary could also travel to the Alliance.

Even the weakest creatures in the Fifth Sanctuary were much stronger than demigods. If they were all in the Alliance, humans wouldn’t stand a chance.

However, humans and the shura race were still the dominating forces of this universe.

“What do you think the Fifth God’s Sanctuary is?” asked Han Yufei.

Han Sen was kind of dazed. He didn’t expect Han Yufei to ask him such a question out of nowhere. He thought about it and said, “I’ve been thinking that it might be the place the seventh action team went to.”

Han Yufei shook his head. “I can tell you with absolute certainty that they weren’t in the Fifth God’s Sanctuary.”

“Why?” asked Han Sen.

Han Yufei smiled and said to Han Sen, “Because I’m in the Fifth Sanctuary now, so I certainly know that they weren’t.”

Han Sen opened his mouth wide, and he stared at Han Yufei in awe.

## **Chapter 1619 - The Fifth God's Sanctuary**

## Chapter 1619: The Fifth God's Sanctuary

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

“Did you go to the Alliance automatically after you entered the Fifth Sanctuary?” Han Sen couldn't believe what he had just heard, but he couldn't think of any other possible explanations.

Han Yufei nodded his head and then shook it “To be exact, this universe is the Fifth Sanctuary.”

Han Sen looked at Han Yufei in horror as it was completely out of his imagination. The universe was the Fifth God's Sanctuary. It was stunning.

Humans always thought of the sanctuaries as independent realities, and they never imagined that the universe they were living in was actually a part of the sanctuaries.

Han Sen struggled to believe it, even though Han Yufei had just told him plainly.

“I know it's kind of unbelievable, but it's the truth. After I rose to the Fifth Sanctuary, I came to this universe. This universe is the origin of humans. It is the start, and it is also the end,” said Han Yufei calmly.

“If all the creatures who rise to the Fifth Sanctuary are living in the universe, why have we never seen them?” asked Han Sen.

“It's kind of different than you're imagining. The creatures who enter the Fifth Sanctuary experience radical changes when they get promoted, and the process reshapes their entire bodies. It's like incarnation, giving you superior genes and body, and you might also gain the ability to condense a geno armor with your body. Until they can condense a geno armor, and the so-called Gods aren't too powerful because of the reorganization of their bodies. Right



after they enter the Fifth Sanctuary, some Gods might not even rival demigods. Once they condense geno armors, however, it's a totally different story."

When the topic turned to armors, Han Yufei stopped and said, "What you've seized from Tina was the geno armor left by the previous Chairman. I haven't condensed my geno armor yet, and it will take another year or two. The previous Chairman told me that I would understand everything then."

"Why didn't he tell you the truth directly?" Han Sen asked, frowning.

"I also wanted to know why he didn't just tell me." Han Yufei shrugged his shoulders. He stood up and said, "It'll only take a year or two, and soon I'll know everything. Then everything will end."

He then tapped Han Sen's shoulders. "Take care of your mom and sister. I've seen Littleflower, and he's very cute. Hopefully, I can get to play with Littleflower after everything is done."

After finishing, Han Yufei stared at Han Sen for a while, then he turned to leave.

"Dad..." Han Sen yelled at Han Yufei's back, but he didn't know what to say. There seemed to be a million words stuck at his mouth, and he couldn't say anything.

Before he left, Han Yufei turned around and said, "Oh, right. The previous Chairman said that it's important to have a solid foundation. That's related to the level of your geno armor, and it determines your fate as well. No matter what, improve your power as much as possible before entering the Fifth Sanctuary so that your genes will be more complete."

If what Han Sen's dad said was true, the human ancestor should have been a God, and humans should be the descendants of God. Why were humans so weak that their inborn genes couldn't even rival the shura race?

The shura were also descendants, but their inborn genes were only a bit stronger than those of humans. They couldn't rival people like Tina at all.

And besides, what kind of organization was God? Why did it value Han Jingzhi this much? What was the place that the seventh team had gone to? What would happen after someone condensed a geno armor? All the questions were making Han Sen wonder.

For what it was worth, Han Sen now knew that his father was still safe and sound, so he felt more relieved.

“If I can condense a geno armor, I’ll be able to know the truth. It won’t take a long time.” Han Sen was thinking in his heart.

After getting back home, Han Sen went back to absorbing the Life Geno Essence, and his super geno points maxed out after more than a month.

His geno points were all maxed out now, and all his geno cores had reached gemstone level. Now he just needed to practice until they reached super level.

However, it would take much more than that to enter the Fifth Sanctuary. Han Yufei told Han Sen that he needed to break physical space and go through some special space. He would only be able to enter the universe after withstanding the training of that special space.

Han Sen was reaching the limits of what he could achieve with his current methods of training. Apparently, it wasn’t that easy to get to super level. Han Sen knew that he needed more battles or a turning point so that he could take another step forward.

He didn’t have any room to improve his geno points anymore, so Han Sen tested all four of his geno cores, and all of them reached the peak of the ranking system.

However, after achieving first rank, Han Sen couldn’t immediately move his geno cores to the super level, so he couldn’t get off the ranking either. When he was testing them, all four of the geno cores were in the ranking at the same time.

Based on the ranking of the Geno Core Storage, the Crystal Core was surpassed by the other three geno cores, which meant that it was the weakest of all four geno cores based on the system’s ranking.

When the other three geno cores were tested, none of them could surpass each other. He wasn't sure if that was because there were all at the same level or because the gaps between them were negligible.

Then he used the Crystal Core as a jumping board, and all four geno cores reached first place and were reinforced nine times.

Han Sen hadn't been in the sanctuary in a very long time. He could get the practice he needed in the universe, and he got to spend more time with his family.

Until one day, the martial halls of the Fourth God's Sanctuary opened at the same time, and an announcement was made for the start of the Divinity's Bout.

Divinity's Bout in the Fourth Sanctuary attracted very little attention in the human race. After all, only a few human beings could become demi-gods. However, for those in the top-tier circle, it was a major event.

Whoever achieved first place in the Divinity's Bout would earn the title Son of God, and he would be baptized by God.

Han Sen was very interested in that too. He wanted to fight top-tier demi-god creatures to accelerate his own development, and he also wanted to know what baptism by God meant.

He signed up for Divinity's Bout without hesitation, but he didn't use his own name. Instead, he used the name "Dollar."

"I'll give it my best, and hopefully, I can win first place." Han Sen wasn't sure whether he could get first place or not; after all, his geno cores hadn't reached super level yet.

## **Chapter 1620 - News From Old Friends**

## Chapter 1620: News From Old Friends

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

When Han Sen arrived at the martial hall and was preparing to sign up, he saw both Gu Qingcheng and Red Pony there. Apparently, they were both going to sign up for the Divinity's Bout as well.

Han Sen was dazed. If all of them signed up in Shadow Shelter, the three would need to fight each other before Divinity's Bout to determine which of them could enter Divinity's Bout.

"You two are also signing up?" Han Sen wasn't sure whether he could defeat Gu Qingcheng and Red Pony or not.

His geno core wasn't at super level yet, and with only his physical power and beast souls, he wouldn't be at a good advantage.

"You're joining too?" Gu Qingcheng asked, looking at Han Sen.

"If you both are going to sign up, I won't." Han Sen raised his hand and exited the martial hall.

Han Sen certainly wouldn't give up the battle, but he wouldn't sign up in Shadow Shelter. He needed to find another shelter to sign up with.

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

Han Sen thought about it for a while, and he decided to go to the shelter of Ling Mei'er. After all, Ling Mei'er had already seen him in his super king spirit mode. Even if Han Sen

went to the other shelters to compete, Ling Mei'er could still recognize him. He might as well just go to her shelter.

Fortunately, Ling Mei'er was very innocent, and she trusted Han Sen completely. There wouldn't be that much of a problem.

Besides, with Han Sen's current power, he wasn't really afraid of having his identity exposed. However, with the existence of the organization God, he didn't want to expose himself if he could avoid it.

Fortunately, Ling Mei'er didn't have any plans to join the Divinity's Bout, and no other creatures in that shelter intended to join either. Han Sen prepared to get the first place in the shelter right after he signed up.

It took more than a month for every shelter to determine their first place and the real Divinity's Bout to begin. Han Sen planned to practice the Dongxuan Sutra so that he could improve his Bulwark Umbrella.

However, only a few days later, Han Sen heard from Ling Mei'er that a party from Sacred shelter had come to the Underworld, and they went to see the elder of the Dark Spirit race at Dark Spirit shelter.

"What are they doing here in the Underworld?" Han Sen asked, frowning.

He still had some unfinished businesses with Goddess. He had originally intended to go find Goddess after his geno cores reached super level, but he hadn't expected a group from Sacred to come to the Underworld.

"I heard from the elder that they want to ask him to help them control God's Ruin," said Ling Mei'er.

"They're asking the elder to attack God's Ruin? I thought you guys from Dark Spirit can't leave the Underworld because of the Hundred Tribe Deal?" asked Han Sen.

“You can leave here, of course, but if you die outside, you won’t be protected by the Hundred Tribe Deal. Besides, our elder is a great being, so he can go wherever he wants. As long as he doesn’t go to the territories of other races to slaughter their creatures, the other races won’t say anything,” said Ling Mei’er.

“Where is God’s Ruin now? Why are they asking the elder of your Dark Spirit race to help them?” asked Han Sen.

“The elder said that God’s Ruin is always dark, so even the great beings at emperor level can’t see in there. However, those of the Dark Spirit race have an absolute advantage, which is why they’re asking our elder to help them. However, the elder has already rejected them,” said Ling Mei’er.

After hearing what Ling Mei’er said, Han Sen’s interest piqued. After sharing some pleasantries with Ling Mei’er, he left the shelter.

The elder of Dark Spirit rejected the Sacred group’s request, and now that those from Sacred had left the underground shelter, Han Sen went to catch up with them.

He wasn’t sure whether Goddess was amongst them or not. If Goddess was still there, he could revenge himself for what she did to him before.

Right after Han Sen left the underground shelter, he entered super king spirit mode and started to chase after the molecules left by all the creatures from Sacred.

However, he didn’t detect any of the molecular remains of Goddess, and after he caught up with them, he didn’t see Goddess.

Han Sen was a bit hesitant. Goddess was his only foe; he didn’t hold any grudges against the other creatures from Sacred, so he didn’t want to kill them.

You’re reading on NovelFull Thanks!

Just when he was about to leave, he heard a statue-like creature leading the group say, “The Dark Spirit elder doesn’t want to help us. I think we need to turn to Night Empress.”

Han Sen stopped when he heard of the name of Night Empress, eavesdropping on what they were saying.

Night Empress was the mother of Lotus Empress, and when Han Sen had summoned her in the Third God’s Sanctuary, she had helped Han Sen a lot.

The thing was, Han Sen always got along with Lotus Empress very well, and when Han Sen was summoned to the Fourth Sanctuary, Lotus Empress had already become a demigod, so he didn’t have a chance to meet her again.

He didn’t know where Lotus Empress was. Though they were both in the Fourth Sanctuary, it was an enormous place. It was too difficult to find her.

Another creature that looked like a western dragon said, “Night Empress has already rejected us. It might be useless to go to her again.”

“Hmph. If she refuses again, we’ll attack her shelter and her spirit stone. That God’s Ruin is very important to Sacred, and we have to have it,” said the statue-like creature coldly.

“What if Night Empress would rather destroy her own spirit stone than help us?” asked the giant dragon.

“No need to worry. She has a daughter she loves, right? She might be willing to die, but I don’t think she’d abandon her daughter,” the god-like creature said with a sneer.

“Let’s hope so. It would be best if she’s smart enough to agree to help us, so that we don’t need to do anything dirty,” said the giant dragon.

Han Sen then frowned. He gave up going back, and he kept following the creatures from Sacred shelter.



It was likely that the daughter they were talking about was Lotus Empress. Even if it wasn't, he needed to help Night Empress for the sake of Lotus Empress.

Han Sen followed those creatures from Sacred all the way to the west. He had to admit that Sacred was indeed powerful.

All the creatures and spirits respected them, and nobody dared to disturb them. They didn't meet any obstacles, and even the masters of super shelters venerated them.

"No wonder it's one of the top-tier shelters in the Fourth Sanctuary." Han Sen sneered inside.

They had been going straight the whole time without taking any detours. After only four days, the group from Sacred arrived at a shelter.

Han Sen saw a flag with the word "Night" hanging from the shelter. It was the same as the Night flag he had seen before, so it should be the shelter of Night Empress.

Han Sen hesitated for a while, but he was still following the creatures from Sacred. He didn't have time to tell Night Empress what was going to happen. Besides, he only knew Night Empress and Lotus Empress, so some random creature in the shelter wouldn't just believe everything he said. It would take him some time to meet Night Empress, and he didn't have enough time now.

# **Chapter 1621 - The Deal of Broken Shield**

## Chapter 1621: The Deal of Broken Shield

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Before the creatures from Sacred arrived at the shelter, a group was already moving out of the shelter, led by Night Empress. Han Sen also saw Lotus Empress among the spirits and creatures, and he was happy.

“Sister Lotus is so lucky. She found her mom after she became a demigod,” Han Sen thought.

“Why did you come to my Night Shelter again?” Night Empress frowned and said to the statuesque creature called God-like.

God-like said to Night Empress calmly, “For the same reason we came before. If you’re willing to help us search for God’s Ruin, you can name any terms you want. Anything Sacred can give you, we will.”

God-like seemed to be making a generous offer, but that was not the case at all. While he was explicitly saying that the price was flexible, he was implying that Night Empress shouldn’t ask for too much as they were from Sacred shelter.

“I might let you down. I’m not powerful enough to help you guys,” said Night Empress without any facial expression.

“Empress, please reconsider. If you help us, you’ll make yourself a friend of Sacred shelter, and when you’re in trouble in the future, Sacred shelter will definitely come to your aid.” God-like continued.

“What if I don’t help you?” Night Empress looked cold.

“Then you’ll make yourself an enemy of Sacred, and I don’t think that’s a good choice.” God-like spoke softly, but his voice was full of threat.

“These tactics fit Sacred’s reputation. I’m either a friend or a foe,” said Night Empress, her voice hard.

“What’s your decision?” God-like asked. He didn’t bother to argue against what Night Empress had said.

Night Empress frowned. Though she was already an empress, she didn’t have a strong foundation. Compared to Sacred shelter, which had existed in the Fourth Sanctuary for a long time, her shelter was nothing.

Night Empress was very angry inside, however, and she had some serious considerations. Even if she wasn’t afraid of death, many creatures followed her in the shelter, including her daughter Lotus, who she loved more than everyone in the world. If Sacred really wanted to attack her, she didn’t have the power to defend against them.

Seeing that Night Empress wasn’t speaking, God-like then said, “Empress, it’s better to have a friend than to have an enemy, right? If you just help us this time, you’ll have the friendship of Sacred shelter forever. It’s mutually beneficial, isn’t it?”

Suddenly, a voice came from the nearby, which dazed both Night shelter and Sacred shelter. “It’s not a good thing to be friends with Sacred.”

When they turned to where the voice came from, they saw a human being walking out across the grass. And then, Lotus Empress and God-like almost screamed at the same time.

However, one of them shouted out “Han Sen” while the other one shouted “Skysword.”

“It’s been a long time, sister Lotus. You’re just as beautiful as ever,” Han Sen said to Lotus Empress with a smile. He then turned around and said to Night Empress, “Greetings, Empress.”

“I can’t believe it. You’ve grown so fast.” Night Empress had already recognized Han Sen, and she looked over him. She found that she couldn’t even feel his life force, which made his presence feel strange and mysterious.

“Skysword, this has nothing to do with you. I hope that you won’t interfere.” God-like looked at Han Sen and frowned.

Previously, God-like wouldn’t even have given Han Sen a second look. However, after Han Sen slashed his way out of Outer Sky shelter all by himself, everyone was amazed by his power. Even God-like, a berserk super creature who came from Sacred, didn’t dare to underestimate Han Sen.

A creature who fought the master of Outer Sky and made it out of Outer Sky shelter alive should be respected, whether he was a human or a creature.

“Lotus Empress is my sister, while Night Empress is the mother of my sister, so she’s like a mother to me. Tell me, do you really think this has nothing to do with me?” said Han Sen calmly.

“Skysword, are you really going to make yourself an enemy of Sacred?” God-like’s face looked blue now. Though Han Sen was very renowned, God-like was reluctant to give up attacking God’s Ruin because of Han Sen.

“I should ask you this. Does Sacred really want you to make an enemy of me?” asked Han Sen calmly.

God-like looked very conflicted. He kept staring at Han Sen without saying anything.

“Why are you talking so much with him, young master? Just swallow him,” said the large dragon, which was also staring at Han Sen.

God-like waved his hand to silence the large dragon. He stared at Han Sen and said, “If you really want to interfere, then you and I can make an agreement. We can fight each other, and if you lose, you’ll have to leave immediately, and you have to promise that you’ll never

interfere with any of the business of Sacred shelter anymore. And from now on, wherever people from Sacred show up, you have to leave.”

“What if I win?” Han Sen asked God-like.

“If you win, then we’ll leave immediately and never set foot in Night Shelter anymore,” said God-like calmly.

“Okay, you’ve got yourself a deal.” Killing them wouldn’t be difficult for Han Sen, but doing so would bring trouble to Night and Lotus.

God-like didn’t say anything more. He summoned a shield and held it in his hands. He said to Han Sen, “I hear that you have a terrific shield. Let’s see who has the better shield. Neither of us is going to dodge each other, and we’ll only attack each other with our shields. Whoever crushes the shield of their opponent will be the winner. What do you think of that?”

God-like made such a suggestion because he was kind of intimidated by Han Sen. After all, Han Sen fought the master of Outer sky and survived. Though he didn’t know exactly what happened in there, he still didn’t want to risk anything.

“Okay.” Han Sen didn’t hesitate at all. He summoned his overbearing shield

When God-like heard Han Sen agree to his proposal, he looked happy.

God-like was already a berserk super creature, and the shield was his geno core. When it came to defense, God-like was certain that his shield geno core could be ranked in the top three.

His shield was called Eternal Shield, and it was invincible. It had gone through many battles at all levels, and even great beings at emperor level couldn’t break the Eternal Shield.

God-like was exhilarated that Han Sen would agree to his terms that easily. God-like was confident that he was halfway to winning.

As for Night Empress, she was already familiar with God-like. After hearing what God-like proposed, she reminded Han Sen, “Han Sen, his shield is called Eternal Shield. He’s ranked twenty-eighth on the ranking of super geno cores, and he’s definitely one of the top three on defense. You need to be careful.”

# Chapter 1622 - What's Happening?



## Chapter 1622: What's Happening?

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

“If Skysword is regretting that he agreed to the challenge, we don't have to do this.” God-like was smiling, and he sounded scornful.

“No need. Let's begin,” said Han Sen calmly.

“No wonder you're Skysword. You're definitely confident,” God-like complimented Han Sen, then grabbed the Eternal Shield and rushed forward.

White light flowed across the shield, and it flew toward Han Sen like a comet. The light on the shield was getting brighter and brighter, and the physical space in front of the shield seemed like it was starting to twist.

Han Sen looked at God-like and his Eternal Shield, but he remained very calm. His physical strength was already at the pinnacle level in the Fourth Sanctuary, and he wasn't weaker than any of the super creatures or spirits. Though God-like was powerful, not even a berserk super creature was enough to scare Han Sen.

He raised his arm and brought out the Overbearing Shield. It became as tall as a human being and stood in front of Han Sen. Hong!

The Eternal Shield hit the Overbearing Shield, and the powerful shock waves shook the space around them, forming a twisted black hole.

“Mom, do you think Han Sen can win?” Lotus Empress felt kind of anxious. Han Sen had only entered the Fourth Sanctuary a few years earlier than her, so she wasn't sure if he could defend against such a power.

Before Night Empress answered, she heard a sound of clashing metal. The Eternal Shield hit the Overbearing Shield with terrifying power, but it couldn't damage the Overbearing Shield. It didn't even force Han Sen to take any steps back. Instead, the Eternal Shield and God-like bounced back. God-like took four steps back before he could balance himself again, and he was shocked.

"You deserve your reputation, Skysword!" God-like yelled, and the light on the shield got brighter and brighter. He rushed toward the Overbearing Shield again.

The Eternal Shield kept hitting Han Sen's shield, and it kept bouncing back. It couldn't make Han Sen move even a little bit.

"I can't believe Han Sen is already this powerful." Lotus's eyes were gleaming.

Night Empress also praised, "I've heard about Skysword before, but I can hardly believe that this is him. The rumors about him certainly seem to be true, though. His power is indeed amazing. I would never have imagined that he would already be this powerful after only a decade of being a demi-god."

Night Empress and the others didn't know that Han Sen had actually been absent from the sanctuary for almost ten years.

Han Sen was just standing there, and his arm shield was hit again and again. Though the Overbearing Shield wasn't damaged, it couldn't damage the Eternal Shield of God-like either.

"It seems that my shield's reflecting power isn't enough to break the Eternal Shield." Han Sen looked at his opponent, but he didn't feel anything. He'd agreed to the competition because he was already well-prepared.

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

Seeing that the strikes from God-like didn't do anything to Han Sen, the creatures from Sacred were all dazed.

They all knew how sturdy God-like's shield was. Even though the Eternal Shield had hit the Overbearing Shield many times, Han Sen's shield still hadn't cracked. That meant Han Sen's shield had to be just as sturdy as the Eternal Shield.

"Are you done?" Han Sen asked, looking at God-like.

"I've never stopped you from making attacks. You can do so whenever you want." God-like was surprised by how solid Han Sen's shield was, but he wasn't that worried.

He couldn't break Han Sen's defense, but he was still confident in his own Eternal Shield. He was confident that Han Se couldn't damage his shield, and it would end up in a tie.

Han Sen smiled, and he summoned an object into his hand.

God-like was suddenly anxious. After all, the reputation of Skysword preceded him. Though he had the invincible Eternal Shield, he still couldn't help being nervous.

He looked at Han Sen's hands, and he saw that Han Sen was grabbing an object about the size of an egg instead of something sharp.

Even so, God-like didn't dare underestimate it. He summoned all the power in his body and infused it into the Eternal Shield, and the shield started to shine like a sacred object.

Han Sen was holding his Crystal Core. He took a look at the radiant Eternal Shield. He grabbed the Crystal Core, and he pulled his arm back. And then, he threw the Crystal Core out like a baseball.

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

The Crystal Core flew between them like lightning, and then it hit the Eternal Shield.

"Hou!" At the same time, God-like yelled as well, and all his power burst out, condensing in the Eternal Shield and making it much more solid.

Everyone stared at the place where the Eternal Shield and the Crystal Core would connect. However, what happened next shocked everyone and made their eyes pop out. They couldn't believe what they were seeing.

The Crystal Core hit the Eternal Shield hard, like a china cup hitting an iron plate, and the Crystal Core was smashed into pieces.

Everyone was startled. They originally thought that the object Han Sen threw out would be a powerful one, but nobody had expected it to be immediately smashed, so all of them found it quite unacceptable.

However, after the Crystal Core got smashed, that wasn't the end of it. A small skeleton climbed out and hit the Eternal Shield with one punch.

God-like was scared again because he didn't know what the skeleton was. He condensed his power again and used his Eternal Shield to ward off that punch.

What confused God-like was that the punch from the jade skeleton didn't have much power. When its small fist hit the Eternal Shield, it barely made any sound, and God-like didn't even feel his shield tremble. The jade skeleton then flew back into Han Sen's hands.

"I thought that was going to be impressive, but you were just bluffing," said the giant dragon.

Everyone else thought the same thing that the giant dragon did. They all thought that Han Sen was just bluffing, since the attack didn't do anything.

"No wonder. After all, this is the Eternal Shield of our leader. Even if Skysword's shield is impressive, it won't be able to damage the Eternal Shield," said another creature, smiling.

However, God-like's expression suddenly changed, and he made a small squeaking sound. Everyone looked to him and his Eternal Shield.

A jade color was spreading across the surface of the Eternal Shield, and after only a short while, it covered the entire Eternal Shield and turned it into a jade sculpture. It looked completely different from the original Eternal Shield now.

All the mutant creatures from Sacred were stunned because they didn't know whether the change was good or bad. All the creatures from Night Shelter looked at the Eternal Shield curiously, as they didn't know what was going on.

As for God-like, his face was already deep red, and his eyes were filled with horror.

# Chapter 1623 - First-round Competitors

## Chapter 1623: First-round Competitors

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

God-like found that his Eternal Shield seemed to be sealed out of his control now, and he couldn't infuse it with his power anymore.

Han Sen looked at the shield that had turned into jade, the shield that had once been called invincible. He punched it, and the Eternal Shield was smashed with one strike.

The fragments flew into the sky like ice cubes, and everyone stared blankly at the wreckage. God-like couldn't believe what he was seeing.

"Now you can leave." Han Sen lowered his fist. He was satisfied with the performance of his Crystal Core.

Even though it was only at gemstone level, the Crystal Core could suppress the power of a super geno core. It was indeed mighty, and it deserved its ability to top the geno core leaderboard.

"Let's go." God-like took a look at Han Sen, and then he gathered the creatures from Sacred shelter and left.

"Han Sen, thank you so much for helping our shelter," Lotus said gratefully after entering Night Shelter.

"It's nothing, don't worry about it. Besides, I don't get along with Sacred shelter anyway." Han Sen smiled.

Night Empress and Lotus Empress gave Han Sen a warm welcome. Han Sen didn't have anything to do, so he stayed in Night Shelter for a couple of days.

Night Empress was influential in the local area, and she was already at emperor level. However, she didn't have a strong foundation, so she didn't have many great beings as subordinates. She only had one king spirit and one super creature under her control.

Lotus Empress only had a gemstone geno core, and she wasn't at emperor level yet.

"I forgot how nice it is to live in such a large shelter," Han Sen said in praise as he walked with Lotus Empress.

"You can live here as long as you want. I'm here, so this your home as well." Lotus smiled.

"Then I'll come here as often as possible," said Han Sen.

"That's what I want." Lotus Empress sat on a rock beside the spring. She put her white feet into the spring water and shook them. She then exclaimed, "I knew that you would accomplish something great, but I didn't expect you to achieve such great things in the Fourth Sanctuary in such a short period of time. When I heard about Skysword, I couldn't even believe it was you."

"You're being too nice, sister." Han Sen smiled.

Lotus Empress shook her head. "I'm not being polite. I'm really amazed, and I'm really grateful as well. Without you, my mother would have to take risks in a place like God's Ruin. Though she's already an empress, and she's a top-tier being in the Fourth Sanctuary, I can't say for sure whether she'd be safe in a place like God's Ruin. Fortunately, you were there to save her."

Han Sen sat down beside Lotus Empress, and he completely agreed with what Lotus Empress said. He had been to God's Ruin before, and he knew how terrifying that place was. The headless rockman and the creature in black armor were both very powerful. Even now, Han Sen couldn't guarantee that he could defeat them.

"It's so good to have you here." Lotus Empress reached out her hands and ruffled Han Sen's hair.



Han Sen would have resisted if anyone else had done this, but Lotus Empress felt like a sister to Han Sen, so he didn't feel wrong about it.

"If you have time, sister, you should come and visit my shelter. Though it is not as large as Night Shelter, I still believe that you will like that place," said Han Sen.

"I will definitely come in a while. However, I am still at the crucial moment before becoming an empress, so I cannot leave Night Shelter yet," said Lotus.

Han Sen and Lotus talked about things that had happened in the past, and the experience Lotus had after she came to the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

Han Sen thought that Lotus was very lucky, but she had still gone through many dangers, and she almost lost her life several times before she found a safe place in the Fourth Sanctuary.

She only ran into Night Empress in the second year after she entered the Fourth Sanctuary.

"I can't believe that you became so powerful without anyone there to help you. How did you do it?" Lotus Empress could not help exclaiming.

After living in Night Shelter for several days, Han Sen scheduled a time to meet Lotus Empress again, then he left Night Shelter and went back to the Underworld.

The time for the real Divinity's Bout was drawing near, so Han Sen needed to prepare for that as well.

Unlike battles in the geno core storage, the Divinity's Bout used all the skills, including but not limited to geno cores, beast souls, and learned abilities could be used. Power was all that mattered there.

Han Sen was practicing the Dongxuan Sutra, but unfortunately, he still hadn't been able to raise Bulwark Umbrella to super level when the Divinity's Bout actually happened.

“Let’s see who I am going to face in the first fight.” Han Sen scanned over the contestant list. Anyone who showed up in Divinity’s Bout had to be the number one in their own shelter, so Han Sen would not underestimate any of his competitors.

Soon, Han Sen saw the name “Dollar” listed among the competitors. When he looked at his scheduled adversary, he was startled.

He saw the name “Six Paths” opposite his own name. His first adversary was the renowned Emperor Six Paths, the mad man who had excellent sword skills.

Han Sen felt a bit of a headache. Though there were no weak contestants in Divinity’s Bout, running into Six Paths in the first fight was still incredibly unlucky.

There would always be small shelters joining in the contest, so there should be many sacred-blood creatures and king spirits in the first round. Running into Six Paths was like winning the universe’s most terrible lottery.

“I must have stayed with Cheap Sheep and Wang Yuhang for too long.” Han Sen could not believe that he had gotten so unlucky.

Han Sen wasn’t the only person surprised by the matchup. All the great beings in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary were studying the competition list. When they saw the names Dollar and Six Paths put together, they all missed a heartbeat.

“No way. Six Paths and Dollar are fighting in the first round. Something great is going to happen.”

“Who do you think will win?”

“Is that even a question? Six Paths, of course. Six Paths is a top-tier being, and he won the second place last time he joined Divinity’s Bout. Though Dollar is also very powerful, he’s still not as powerful as Six Paths.”

“That’s right. But it’s a good thing for us no matter who wins. One of the two will be eliminated, so a powerful competitor will be gone.”

“I’m so looking forward to their competition. I really want to see how powerful that Dollar is. The fight when he suppressed Destroyer Wolf was so quick that I couldn’t even tell his true power.”

## **Chapter 1624 - Jade Shura?**

## Chapter 1624: Jade Shura?

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Originally, humans weren't very interested in the Divinity's Bout in the Fourth Sanctuary. At most, they would watch a Divinity's Bout to see the most powerful creatures and spirits.

However, when Dollar appeared on the list of competitors, lots of human demi-gods were interested.

"Dollar is joining now! I'll have to watch that fight."

"Dollar!" Son of Heaven's eyes were gleaming, but he was very upset.

"I heard that Dollar is able to kill terrifying beings like the Destroyer Wolf. Perhaps he will even be able to top the list."

"I don't think it will be that easy. Dollar is definitely powerful, but he still can't compare with the beings who've lived in the Fourth Sanctuary for countless millennia. The gap between their experience levels is too large."

"What's to worry about? Dollar is Dollar. I believe he can pull off a miracle."

When Han Sen got back to the Alliance, Tang Zhenliu dragged him into a holographic meeting room.

Han Sen saw that Tang Zhenliu, Wang Yuhang, Huang Fujing, Lin Feng, and Jing Jiwu were all there.

“Han Sen, do you think this Dollar who’s joining the match is the Dollar who killed Destroyer Wolf?” Tang Zhenliu asked after Han Sen entered the meeting room.

“I’d say so. I haven’t heard of anyone else using that name.” Han Sen shrugged his shoulders.

“If it’s really that Dollar, do you think he can actually beat Six Paths?” asked Tang Zhenliu again.

“How should I know?” Han Sen smiled.

“I don’t think he can win. I’ve seen Six Paths fighting before, and he’s really powerful. In the Divinity’s Bout a hundred years ago, Six Paths almost took first place, but he lost to the then-champion for half a strike. That spirit is too powerful. I don’t think Dollar can win,” said Wang Yuhang.

“Not necessarily. That Six Paths is certainly powerful, but Dollar is also exceptional. Besides, we humans actually evolve much more quickly than creatures and spirits. If Dollar has enough resources, and if he reaches super level, it’s likely that he can defeat Six Paths,” Jing Jiwu said, disagreeing with Wang Yuhang.

Han Sen had thought that they had something important to tell him, but they just wanted to gossip about the upcoming fight. It seemed that the impending fight between him and Six Paths had attracted a lot of attention.

“Old Han, who do you think will win?” After talking about it for a while, Tang Zhenliu turned around and asked Han Sen.

Of course, I think Dollar will win. After all, he’s a human like us, so I want him to win,” said Han Sen.

When it was meal time, Han Sen left the holographic room. Han Yan and his mother were both there, and Ji Yanran’s parents were also there.

The dinner conversation turned to Divinity's Bout, and they couldn't help bringing up the fight between Dollar and Six Paths.

"Dollar is definitely the most powerful person within the human race. If he can actually defeat Six Paths, it'll be a good thing for all humans. It'll be a huge motivation for everyone," said Ji Ruozen.

"Dollar is indeed impressive, but I think my brother is stronger than him. Are you going to join Divinity's Bout, brother? Why didn't I see your name?" Han Yan asked, looking at Han Sen.

Han Sen shook his head and said, "My self geno core hasn't reached super level yet, and I have something important to do right now. I didn't sign up for Divinity's Bout."

Ji Ruozen nodded his head and said, "You're right. You should be careful when it comes to Divinity's Bout. You're indeed powerful now, but relying on external power too much is not a good thing. You should improve your power as much as possible first..."

The humans hadn't even cared about Divinity's Bout originally, but their interest had been piqued by Dollar's entrance. Lots of media were going to be reporting the fight between Dollar and Six Paths.

This had never happened, even after the news of the Third and the Fourth Sanctuaries were revealed.

Dollar was too famous in the Alliance. Normal people were not that interested in Divinity's Bout in the Fourth Shelter, but they were still very interested in news about Dollar.

Han Sen entered the martial hall to observe the fights on the second day after he went back to the Sanctuary. There were still two days before the fight between him and Six Paths. Han Sen arrived before the Divinity's Bout because he wanted to observe the power of the other competitors.

Just as Han Sen expected, he saw many powerful beings joining the Divinity's Bout on the first day. There were too many powerful beings in the Fourth Sanctuary, and they obviously stood out among the sacred-blood creatures and king spirits.

However, the battle that attracted Han Sen the most was the fight of Xu Mi's mother, Fire Empress.

When Han Sen saw Fire Empress, he took a look at her competitor, and noticed that the name listed was Jade Shura.

Han Sen originally thought that it was just a coincidence, but when Fire Empress's adversary walked on the stage, Han Sen was surprised.

The contestant was wearing a jade mask, and it was as smooth as an eggshell. The surface was unbroken, without a mouth, nose, or eyes.

Though he couldn't see the person's face, the lifeforce coming from her and her pair of purple horns meant that she was definitely a royal shura.

"Can the shura also join the Divinity's Bout?" Han Sen was very surprised.

What was more surprising was that he wasn't sure whether this Jade Shura was actually the Jade Shura. Only the Empress of the Shura could use the name "Jade Shura," so if she really was the Empress, it would be very interesting.

Han Sen followed the fight very closely. Fire Empress had never met a shura before, so she treated Jade Shura as an ordinary creature. She waved her hands, and a wave of fire that looked like a dragon tried to swallow Jade Shura.

Jade Shura saw the fire dragon, but she didn't seem impressed by it. She let the fire dragon swallow her, but after the fire dragon withered away, Jade Shura was still standing there, unharmed.



Fire Empress was kind of intimidated and infuriated. She lifted her arms, and a fire gem floated into her hands.

The fire gem was like a sun burning everything around it. It flew toward Jade Shura. That fire was so terrifying that even people who were watching from their own martial halls leaned away from it.

Jade Shura finally started to move. She raised her jade hand to her chest, and she waved her hand toward that fire gem like a knife. The invisible power slashed forward like a blade, and in the next second, the fire gem was falling apart in two pieces.

Everyone was stunned into silence, and many people couldn't help standing up.

"Falsified Sky power!" Someone couldn't help screaming.

# Chapter 1625 - Sky Sword Path

## Chapter 1625: Sky Sword Path

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Amongst the human demi-gods, and even the creature and spirit demi-gods, the Falsified-Sky Sutra was an infamous technique. And furthermore, it was always associated with Godslayer Luo.

Of course, alongside Godslayer Luo, the entire Luo family possessed and practiced the Falsified-Sky Sutra, as well. It was just that none others of the family were as frightening with the skill as he was.

If Godslayer Luo was taken out of the picture, the Falsified-Sky Sutra would not be as notorious as it was.

Now Jade Shura had just popped out of nowhere, wielding enough Falsified-Sky power to break Fire Empress' geno core; it would have been believed to be the work of Godslayer Luo, had it not been a woman.

Fire Empress looked glum. Her geno core had been destroyed, and she herself had ended up injured. Seeing the Falsified-Sky power wielded with such dexterity, she no longer wanted to fight Jade Shura. She simply exited the battleground.

Jade Shura left Divinity's Bout after winning, too, but many people fervently discussed what they saw. Even the spirits and creatures chattered amongst themselves about it, all wondering who it might have been.

It was primarily just the humans who knew about the shura, though. Most others didn't, and so they didn't know that only the shura Empress had the name Jade Shura. Nothing ultimately came from their discussions.

Han Sen was positive that this contender was from the Jade Shura family, he just wasn't sure if it was the queen herself.

Han Sen observed the matching index in order to determine whether or not he could win the next six fights. It looked likely he'd go up against Jade Shura in the seventh match.

But Jade Shura had to win six times, as well.

"This is good. I would like to see how strong Jade Shura's power has become, in case Little Yan winds up at a disadvantage against them," Han Sen thought to himself.

If Han Sen wanted to battle Jade Shura, he had to win the next six times.

Over the course of the next two days, Han Sen observed many elites. There were far too many creatures competing, and nothing was as exciting as the fight between Jade Shura and Fire Empress.

Finally, on the third day, Han Sen noticed it was almost time for his first fight. He became a super king spirit, and then walked into Divinity's Bout from the Martial Hall.

There were many creatures in the stadium, all focused on the battleground before them. Without a doubt, they were already paying attention to the place where Dollar and Six Paths would compete.

Many creatures were in the Martial Halls of their shelters watching, as well, via the tablets there.

"Dollar! It really is Dollar!" When the humans saw a shadow enter, they all screamed.

"It is Dollar! He really has come!"

"This will be a good show. I hope Dollar can beat Six Paths."

"He very well might. Dollar killed Destroyer Wolf, so he's not weak."

“It’s the same Dollar as the one that killed Destroyer Wolf? I don’t think it’ll be easy for Six Paths to win this one.”

“What are you talking about? No matter who the opponent is, Six Paths is invincible in combat.”

“I think Six Paths will win, too. After all, he was an elite in second place long ago. He self-destructed so he could begin his practice all over again and become an emperor that way. He must be even stronger than before.”

As everyone discussed these matters, another figure appeared on the battleground.

He was wearing green clothes with a black piece of wood in his hands. He was approaching quietly and slowly, as people’s vision and focus narrowed in on him.

It was like he was carrying the spotlight, and the crowd couldn’t tear their eyes away from him. People watched him more closely than they did celebrities.

Han Sen watched the man walk slowly toward him, and he knew it was Six Paths. But Six Paths did not know who his opponent was.

Six Paths had seen Han Sen’s true self, but he had never seen him in super king spirit mode. He was unable to recognize him.

Six Paths stopped ten meters away from Han Sen and spoke. “You are strong.”

After Six Paths said this, the humans felt very happy. For a human to have been approved and complimented by a top-tier demi-god was something of a glory.

The spirits and creatures that knew about Six Paths were all in shock. They knew of Six Paths’ personality.

When people complimented their opponent, it wasn’t usually truthful. But Six Paths spoke the truth, and that spoke volumes for how extremely strong he knew his opponent to be.

“Thanks for the compliment,” Han Sen calmly said. He didn’t look away from Six Paths for a second.

Han Sen knew a lot about Six Paths, and he had even learned his skills. But while Heart Sword was easy to learn, Han Sen had not had any practice with the other five techniques.

When Six Paths entered the battleground, Heart Sword was already active. Han Sen was not affected by this, and that was what prompted the initial compliment.

Han Sen’s swordmind was very strong, and he wasn’t bothered by Six Paths’ Heart Sword. This also made Six Paths think he had been presumptuous.

Six Paths shook his head and did not say anything else. He lifted his sword and came striking at Han Sen.

There was no more dialogue or gesturing, and his attack was something that shocked quite a lot of people. Normal people wouldn’t understand, though, thinking that it looked like any other strike. It seemed like a simple swing, something even a novice could do.

But that simple strike was different under Six Paths’ control. There was nothing tricky, and there wasn’t much raw power, either, but that was because it focused on the swordmind.

Heart Sword was dependent on the heart. Six Paths’ Sky Sword Path used the power of the sky, so when he struck, he combined it with the power of the earth.

People assumed it was an ordinary strike, but in the eyes of the elites, it looked like a tremendous force that could crush Han Sen in an instant

The sky and the ground lent power to the sword, and the attack was impossible to dodge. The strike was using the origin sword skill at max capacity.

Han Sen had the name Skysword, but he knew it was Six Paths with the genuine Sky Sword. He was just a guy who was talented with the sword, but nothing like a proper Sky Sword.

Outer Sky leader saw this and complimented it, saying, “Six Paths Emperor has become scarier than ever. It is difficult to tell who will win.”

The Sacred leader from Sacred Shelter saw it and frowned. “Six Paths Emperor really is a legend.”

# Chapter 1626 - Flick Sword



## Chapter 1626: Flick Sword

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

The people that weren't skilled probably felt nothing when watching the fight. But the faces of all the powerful spectators changed, particularly when they imagined what things would be like if they were facing Six Paths themselves. They were in utter shock, and they had no clue how they'd respond to such a strike.

Everyone's eyes moved to Han Sen, wondering how he'd deal with the situation.

"Are you sure Dollar is fine?" Tang Zhenliu asked, swallowing hard. He wasn't very good with the sword, but he could feel the pressure of that strike. So, he had to ask.

Gu Qingcheng was standing by his side. She said, "Six Paths Emperor is strong, but this strike won't be able to hurt his opponent."

"Why?" Tang Zhenliu asked simply, as the Six Paths Sword came directly in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen's body glowed with holy light. He raised his hand and simply flicked the Six Paths Sword. And from that one small move, the sword was knocked off-course. It came down near Han Sen, missing him.

Outer Sky leader and the others all looked on in shock. Normal sorts couldn't feel or see how amazing it was that Six Paths' strike had failed, but the elites knew. And they knew how difficult it must have been to have flicked the sword off-course.

Sky Sword used the power of the sky and the power of the ground. The flick meant Han Sen had gone against the sky and the ground. If he could simply defy those powers with a flick, it was a statement of the power he possessed.

And if Han Sen used Flick Sword, he had to destroy the swordmind of the sky and ground. If he was unable to destroy the swordmind, he wouldn't have been able to flick the sky and ground.

Han Sen's Flick Sword shocked many elites, even Outer Sky King. But truthfully, it wasn't that amazing. Because Han Sen's swordmind received a big boost from the swordmark, he was stronger than Six Paths. Even his swordmind was.

So, Six Paths' swordmind did not affect him. The power to gather the forces of the sky and ground was more than anything a borrowing of their strength. Six Paths didn't possess it himself.

And momentum attacks did not work on Han Sen when he used super king spirit. So, while the elites saw an incredible strike, Han Sen saw a fairly average strike similar to what the ordinary people saw. With the right amount of strength, it wasn't difficult to block.

Now that Han Sen had maxed out his super geno points, his strength was greater than Six Paths'. His ability to flick the sword away was not surprising.

In the eyes of the other elites, the flick was far too shocking to witness.

"Good," Six Paths said. His eyes held a wild excitement, as his interest in his opponent had increased ten-fold after the flick.

He struck again, but this time it was different. When he unleashed the attack, the audience felt as if they themselves had been hit. Their bodies shook.

Han Sen remembered this strike: it was Six Paths' Spirit Sword Path. Its title did not refer to the spirits of the sanctuary, but the spirit of a living being.

The skill had a name, but it felt hollow and empty. When it struck, it came to claim your spirit.

The person that recognized your greatest flaws was often yourself. The Spirit Sword attacked a person's spirit, and when it landed on different people, different people felt different things.

When people felt the strike, they could feel it target their weaknesses. Even the audience, when trying to block it, became a bit of a mess.

Some people, with weak minds, looked pale. It looked as if they themselves had been struck. They opened their mouths and coughed up blood. People with strong minds, like Outer Sky King, simply grimaced a little. Even he had been affected, somewhat

“Such powerful skills. I can't believe the spirits have a swordsman that talented.” Gu Qingcheng expressed a compliment.

“What is that sword skill? He is attacking Dollar, but it feels like it is attacking me.” Wang Yuhang's face looked bad as he spoke.

“This is a sword skill that can steal a person's soul. You can't even see it being cast. It's not like he is using an ordinary skill, it is like he is controlling something that can seek out and exploit our weaknesses,” Gu Qingcheng said.

“Is such a thing possible?” Tang Zhenliu's eyes opened wide. He had never even considered something like this before.

Lin Feng and Jing Jiwu were lost in thought for quite a bit, and when the silence between them ended, Jing Jiwu said, “Does this mean Dollar is battling himself? Six Paths Sword is now controlled by Dollar, so he's attacking himself, right?”

“Yes. It does not matter how strong anyone is, they can all feel fear. It can go unnoticed, like if someone sprained their left hand, but others didn't realize it. The one with the injury can be afraid because he knows he has incurred that injury. And that fear is what can draw in the Six Paths Sword. It can bring it to target the weakspot. That means the enemy will begin to reveal their own weakspots. In my time, very few people were able to use something like this,” Gu Qingcheng coldly said.

“Whoa! That’s such a horrible technique,” Tang Zhenliu barked.

Everyone who knew about Spirit Sword now stared at Han Sen. They wanted to see how Han Sen would break the threat.

People could dodge when an attack came for their weakspot. Spirit Sword itself wasn’t much of a killer, unless the will of its opponent was weak. Dodging it would not be hard if it wasn’t.

The scary thing about Spirit Sword was that it exposed your flaws and weaknesses to the opponent. It was not something that aimed to kill you, right away.

Outer Sky leader did not think Dollar had a weak mind, so this strike probably wouldn’t harm him.

They wanted to see what Dollar’s flaw might be, though. If Dollar won and became their enemy, they would know his weakness. It’d be a great benefit

Everyone was thinking like this while watching Han Sen. They were eager to see how he’d respond.

Han Sen showed no sign of a reaction, though. He didn’t even move. He flicked his sword and knocked the Six Paths Sword away again.

Everyone looked at that in shock. Dollar did not have any reaction, and he revealed no weakness. It was unbelievable.

There were two possibilities for this occurring. The first was that Dollar’s will was strong enough to be absolutely fearless. Strange, since everyone living had the occasional negative thought. Unless you were God, being fearless sounded impossible.

The second possibility was that Dollar’s body was perfect, and there were no weakspots. There was nothing to expose.

No matter which was correct, the entire scenario was difficult to fathom. It shouldn't have happened to any being that wasn't a god.

## **Chapter 1627 - The Real Fight Begins**

## Chapter 1627: The Real Fight Begins

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

The truth was, the attack wasn't as annoying as everyone thought. Han Sen's super king spirit mode could suppress and immunize all negative feelings of oneself. This included Heart Sword, Sonic Sword, Sky Sword, and Spirit Sword. None of those would work on Han Sen in super king spirit mode.

Others were in fear, seeing all those sword skills fail. To Han Sen, it was nothing spectacular.

Han Sen was familiar with Six Paths' sword skills. He knew the only skills that could threaten him were Blood Sword and Life Sword. With those conning next, the real fight was only just beginning.

Six Paths noticed Han Sen's body change. The three sword skills he used already did not work on Han Sen, but he now looked calm.

People who knew Six Paths knew what his calmness suggested.

People that had finesse with the sword knew it was best not to wield such a weapon with jittery excitement. And when Six Paths saw an opponent that impressed him, he'd often get excited. But when Six Paths saw an opponent that could be considered his rival, he always became calmer instead. He'd don the look of a proper swordsman.

The sword in Six Paths' hand did not move. His face started to look red, as if his blood was boiling on the inside. It made people think he was a volcano that could erupt at a moment's notice.

But his eyes were a contrast to that look. They seemed extremely calm, holding neither sadness or happiness.

Han Sen looked dim now. He knew the real fight was only just beginning, too. With Six Paths' Blood Sword coming up, Han Sen knew he could no longer rely on tricks. He had to fight properly.

Han Sen took a deep breath and let the energy course through his entire body and run on a cycle.

Yin Yang Blast with twice the cycle allowed Han Sen to finely control both Yin and Yang. Han Sen had learned many different skills, and aside from sword skills, Yin Yang Blast was still something he frequently used. It was originally taught to him by Bai Yishan.

It was a dangerous hyper geno art, though. The results could either be heaven or hell. If he used it well, it could prove to be the strongest hyper geno art one could use. But if it was used poorly, Han Sen could damage himself badly.

Yin Yang Blast was banned in the Alliance due to its power and volatility, despite the ease of learning.

The sword was like a bird flying low at Han Sen. The violence was coming fast and quiet. It was impressive enough just to watch. Even if you did not know how to use a sword, you could tell how accurate it was. You could tell how fast and steady it was coming.

Han Sen did not have a sword, but even if he did, he wouldn't use it against Six Paths. Although Han Sen's sword skills were no weaker than Six Paths' techniques, if they fought sword-to-sword, Han Sen only had a 40% chance of winning.

Han Sen was good with sword skills, but the sword was more of a tool for him. If he used a spear or a knife, it was all very similar to him.

But to Six Paths, a sword was a sword. And there was no comparison to anything else.



Facing Six Paths and his sword skills, Han Sen did not dodge. He did not have Sword Heart, but he still had the inherent will to fight. It did not make much of a difference whether he had a sword or not. He wanted to win just as much, either way.

Han Sen flicked his finger, unleashing a Yin Yang Blast of power at Six Paths' sword. The sword went three inches off- course.

Six Paths' Sword Heart remained calm, but his sword skills were like a volcano or a tsunami.

Fast, faster.

Hard, harder.

Accurate, more accurate.

Steady, steadier.

Six Paths Sword was harder than ever. It was crazier than ever, too. By the end, you couldn't even see Six Paths' sword nor his body. All you could see was a swordlight flickering around Han Sen. It left swordmarks everywhere.

Han Sen was in the arena, but his arms moved blindingly fast with all ten fingers flicking in different directions. You could hear the sword and fingers colliding against each other repeatedly. It happened so many times, it was impossible to keep an accurate count of how many times they had hit each other.

Everyone stopped breathing. It was like if you stopped to blink, you'd miss an insane match. You wouldn't want to waste a single second.

So many creatures were in the stadium, watching, but still, it was all deathly quiet. The only thing that could be heard was the sound of the fighters striking.

"Powerful sword skill meets a powerful plan," Furnace Emperor said with a sigh.

Xu Mi, who was next to him, looked confused. “Father, what plan?”

Xu Mi could tell Six Paths was strong, but he was not sure why Furnace Emperor said plan.

Furnace Emperor sighed again and said, “Dollar’s skills aren’t special. He has calculated his strength, and Six Paths sword skills are in fact stronger. If I fought against him, I know I’d lose worse. But sword skills require an accurate judgment of strength. Stabbing and slashing can change the entire direction of a fight. Dollar can see through Six Paths’ sword skill and the fingers keep flicking to where they need to be. It looks very dangerous, but it isn’t”

“Does that mean Dollar knows the weaknesses of Six Paths’ sword skills?” Xu Mi asked.

“No, it does not. There are no invisible powers or factors here. If you want a sword that is very hard, it will lack flexibility. That is not a flaw, that is just how things are. Dollar uses the right strength for the right situation,” Furnace said.

Xu Mi looked as if he understood, but he didn’t. Then, he asked, “I still don’t understand. What’s the difference between that and weaknesses?”

Furnace Emperor, with a wry smile, shook his head. “I don’t know. I can tell Six Paths’ sword skills are strong, but Dollar sees right through them.”

Many elites discussed the battle between Han Sen and Six Paths.

“Dollar is straddling the edge of a knife. If he slips up, he’ll be killed by Six Paths Sword,” the Outer Sky leader said, looking at Battle God.

“Strange. Dollar seems to know Six Paths’ sword skills. Otherwise, how could he make the correct judgment of Six Paths’ constantly changing moveset?” The Sacred leader looked suspicious.

“Demi-god Gu, what is happening now?” Wang Yuhang could not see the fight, so he asked Gu Qingcheng.

“Something dangerous.” Gu Qingcheng frowned.

# Chapter 1628 - Taking Advantage

## Chapter 1628: Taking Advantage

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

“Who is in danger?” Tang Zhenliu asked.

“Dollar. He is gambling. Even if you’ve successfully gambled a hundred times, all it takes is one loss. If he loses, he’ll be done for,” Gu Qingcheng explained.

“Gambling?” Everyone looked at Gu Qingcheng with confusion. The fight between Han Sen and Six Paths was too fast for them to keep track of.

Gu Qingcheng, after a moment of thought, said, “Six Paths Emperor’s sword skills are incredible. He is a champion with the sword. He won’t grant an opponent a moment of reprieve, and he is flawless. He does everything he can to take the advantage and make his opponent lose hope of victory. His sword skills are something you can’t overcome.”

“Does that mean Dollar is actually losing?” Wang Yuhang opened his eyes wide.

Gu Qingcheng shook her head. “Maybe not. If it was someone else, they might use strength to break the attack. If the power was sufficient to suppress Six Paths, his sword skill would break. I don’t think anyone can possess more strength than Six Paths in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, however. So, Dollar is doing something different. He is gambling a potential victory.”

“Gamble?” Wang Yuhang still did not understand. He had no clue what she was talking about.

Gu Qingcheng looked at Han Sen and said, “Yes, he is gambling. The Champion Sword is using his experience to beat the opponent. He’s not supposed to reveal a single flaw he has to his foe. Dollar, on the other hand, is doing things differently. He is not trying to uncover

flaws through skills. He is going with the flow, rather. When the enemy strikes, he falls back. When the enemy falls back, he strikes. It's keeping Six Paths from gaining the advantage and pushing Dollar to the point where his hope begins to wane."

"That sounds good. Why is it gambling?" Tang Zhenliu did not understand, either.

Gu Qingcheng said quietly, "Swordskills can be different. You cannot predict where Six Paths Emperor, who is so strong, or an average run-of-the-mill swordsman, will put their strength."

Now they knew why Dollar was gambling. It was hard to predict how an opponent would use their sword precisely, especially for a fight as wild as that. Everything was happening at breakneck speed, and it was difficult to determine where the next strike would fall.

If Han Sen did this correctly, he could slowly eliminate Six Paths' sword power. But that was just the power of his sword, and there was still no guarantee of victory.

If he blocked the wrong direction and failed to beat back the Six Paths Sword, things could go bad.

All that time, Han Sen was using his finger to flick Six Paths' blade away. It didn't cost much strength, but it required a lot of unflagging judgment. That was much harder than exerting total strength. He couldn't afford to miss once.

"If this continues, Dollar will miss and Six Paths is going to win. He has gotten so strong... I hope I don't have to meet him until I reach the rankings of the ten Son of Gods." A powerful elite now realized Han Sen was actually in trouble.

It was a gamble that he could not afford to lose. Dollar only had one life, whereas Six Paths had many.

Time passed and the fight raged on. The faces of the audience began to change.

“Weird. Why does he keep succeeding? Does he know Six Paths’ skills better than Six Paths himself?”

“No way! How can he always be right and never miss?”

“This Dollar is weird.”

“Does he have Falsified-Sky power, and that means he always moves correctly?”

“This is unbelievable.”

The match continued, alongside much discussion. No one understood why Dollar was so lucky in his judgment.

“Interesting.” Jade Shura looked at Han Sen with much intrigue.

Six Paths looked interested, too. He was keen to see how long his opponent could last. He was pushing Blood Sword to the max, but still, he could not penetrate Han Sen’s defense.

As everyone looked on, trying to predict how much longer he’d last, the swordlight suddenly disappeared. Six Paths withdrew his sword and stopped attacking.

“That is some incredible power control and foresight. You are undoubtedly the best I have ever seen,” Six Paths spoke to Han Sen.

Han Sen looked at Six Paths but did not say anything. He knew the next attack would be even scarier. Life Sword was even more frightening than Blood Sword.

If Blood Sword was a Champion Sword, Life Sword was a Killer Sword.

You could predict the Champion Sword, but not the Killer Sword. Han Sen was not psychic; he was just excellent when it came to prediction.

Six Paths Emperor then turned into a different person. Now, he was like an animal that was full of the wild unknown.

He brandished his sword towards Han Sen, prompting Han Sen to flick it again. But this time, he could not send it astray. Six Paths' sword skills had changed. He started to slash without a moment of reprieve in between.

Six Paths became a monster that wished to strangle Han Sen. He came out from different directions to attack Han Sen's weakspot, and he took aim at his Life Door.

It wasn't steady, and the chance of calculating the attacks was non-existent. Every slash did not seem connected, and they couldn't be predicted. Han Sen had no choice but to fight

Han Sen's body then glowed with holy light. He could not predict the flight of the Six Paths Sword, and he had to react instantly.

They were both like a pair of ancient monsters, battling in a primitive arena.

"These two are too scary. We're only talking about battle skills, and yet they can cause a reaction such as this? Their battle powers must be inside their bones," Furnace Emperor said with a little awe.

"Dollar is starting to take advantage," the Sacred leader spoke to himself.

It wasn't just Sacred leader thinking this. The entire elite audience had watched Six Paths unleash himself. Yet when he used Life Sword, he was suppressed by Dollar and put at a disadvantage.

"Powerful Dollar. I wonder where he comes from?" Outer Sky looked confused.

Six Paths Emperor used Life Sword and got suppressed. This had only happened once before. And at that time, Six Paths hadn't been this strong, either.



# Chapter 1629 - Six Paths Become One

## Chapter 1629: Six Paths Become One

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Han Sen believed going up against Six Paths' Life Sword would be difficult. After all, Life Sword resided at the heart of Six Paths. It was his essence. If you took away the limitations of skills, all he had left was primitive drive.

Six Paths' sword skills, when cast, were something scary to behold.

This would be the sixth sword skill, and it was the only one from the set Han Sen had heard about, but not actually seen in action.

It wasn't that Six Paths did not want to show it to Han Sen, it was just that Life Sword was something of a personal achievement to learn. It was pointless to simply see it.

But Han Sen knew it was strong. He just didn't know how strong. And now that he could see it, he was getting a feel for its power. It wasn't as threatening as Blood Sword, though.

A battle that was based on reactions and strength was something Han Sen was good at. That was what he did before he amassed an array of hyper geno arts, after all.

Six Paths had learned a lot, but Han Sen's combat abilities weren't anything modest. He also had the advantage of the Dongxuan Aura. It would be an advantage that lent itself to any of his fights.

Seeing Dollar suppressing Six Paths, the audience was all in shock.

Han Sen kept flicking his fingers until Six Paths inevitably had to fall back. He couldn't fight him.

The fingers of his opponent were so sharp. The Six Paths Sword was soon delivered a deep scratch.

“Scary. Too scary! Who is this Dollar?”

“Dollar is good! This is the rhythm to beating Six Paths.”

“Strong! He is strong! He is my idol!”

Some of the demi-gods who weren't as talented hadn't been able to tell what they were seeing before, but this bit was plain for all to understand. Six Paths had been suppressed by his opponent and couldn't fight back.

Seeing Six Paths incur more wounds across his body, Sacred Emperor frowned. “Is Six Paths Emperor going to lose?”

Gu Qingcheng's expression was complicated. “It looks like Six Paths is going to lose.”

But Han Sen did not think this. Six Paths had used all six of his sword skills and had ended up suppressed, yes, but Han Sen didn't think it was going to be an easy win.

Six Paths' eyes were still brimming with clarity and the fire of combat.

Han Sen was doing something that was akin to damming a river with mud, or throwing rocks onto a spreading fire. It seemed useful, but there was that constant worry that it was only a matter of time before the containment was rendered useless in a sudden outburst of power that been held back and built up.

Han Sen knew he couldn't stop. He attacked faster and faster with the desire to kill Six Paths before the sudden frenzy could manifest.

Blood was spilling and bones were breaking. Six Paths' wounds were getting worse, but despite all that, his eyes shone brighter.

The moment Six Paths relaxed his body, Han Sen felt as if he had just gone eye-to-eye with a viper. He stumbled back with goosebumps. He looked at Six Paths, who was covered in blood and still standing.

Six Paths was still clutching his sword, but the tip was low against the ground. The swordminds were all gone, and he looked like someone who had forgotten how to use the blade.

“Thank you. Without you, I wouldn’t have been able to reach this step.” Six Paths looked at Han Sen with excitement.

Han Sen just looked back at Six Paths without saying anything. The spirit still looked like an ordinary person, but there was a sudden aura of danger. Han Sen hadn’t felt this level of danger before.

“As a reward, please accept my final sword.” Six Paths said this right before lifting Six Paths Sword.

When he raised that sword, it felt as if all the power in the world was now coming down on Han Sen. It was as if the sword was at the center of the universe, and everything existed around it.

“Six Paths in one?” Han Sen looked surprised.

Heart Sword was about wielder’s true self. Sky Sword was about the sky and the earth. Sonic Sword was about the acoustical powers. Spirit was about the spirit. Blood Sword was all about living. Life Sword was about existence.

When they all combined into one, it made Six Paths become a part of the world itself. Like a true swordmaster, his sword became the center of the world.

Boom!

The power he had gathered up was too much, and the unbreakable arena was actually shattered. The sword created a giant crater in the ground, as the previously standing Six Paths was lifted into the air to float above the ground. The entire power was gathered there.

The audience was in shock. They noticed that all their powers had been magnetized towards Six Paths. It felt as if they themselves were going to be processed into the sword he wielded.

Some of the audience quickly cast skills to prevent power leakage, but many of the weaker beings were unable to do this, and they found their energy stolen and pulled into the sword.

The strong spirits could stop this from happening naturally. But that had to be possible; otherwise, none would have been able to watch the match.

“Six Paths is becoming a god!” Outer Sky leader looked at Six Paths like an unrivaled swordmaster.

Many of the other elites were shocked, too. “After this fight, Six Paths is sure to become a god very soon.”

“I can’t believe he is breaking through now. Six Paths is on the verge of becoming a god. Dollar is in trouble.” Gu Qingcheng looked glum.

Tang Zhenliu looked to be in shock, and he couldn’t even find the words to speak. Simply seeing it all through the Martial Hall’s tablet was enough to make him feel suffocated.

“I am the sword. The sword is me. A sword can traverse six paths and become one.” When Six Paths pointed his sword to the sky, his power had reached maximum capacity. The way he spoke made it sound as if he was a god, and it frightened all those who listened. Creatures that had weak minds were already prepared to obey him, as if he truly was a god.

Creatures with strong wills could feel the pressure, as well, and they felt as if they wanted to throw up because of it.

After that, Six Paths swung his sword. A swordlight was cast through the arena, covering it in its entirety. All in its proximity were swallowed.

In that moment, Six Paths was like a god that could not be beaten. Everyone believed that it was now the end.

# Chapter 1630 - The Power of Dollar

## Chapter 1630: The Power of Dollar

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Dong!

In the swordlight that brought ruin to everything, a golden light suddenly cracked the fabric of space. It traveled through the swordlight and smacked into Six Paths Sword, then stuck to it.

Everyone realized that the golden light was actually a coin. It was a beautiful coin.

Boom!

The Six Paths Sword, which had previously been at the center of existence, had now been wrecked by that coin.

The power that was going into the sword then started to travel into the coin.

The scariest thing about this was the fact that the super elites, who had previously been able to stop their energy from leaking, were now unable to stop the process. The leaders of Outer Sky and Sacred also suffered under the coin. A portion of their energy was being stolen by the coin.

Even the power and energy of the Six Paths Sword was being taken by the coin. Eventually, the coin was bigger than the sword itself.

Dong!

A crunchy noise sounded, and Six Paths Emperor was no longer able to control the sword. He allowed it to fall, and when it came to a stop, it stood erect with its tip dug into the



ground. Six Paths Emperor was still clutching the handle, and it was clear he wished to pull it out of the ground but couldn't. The sword actually got heavier and heavier, and as it sank into the earth, Six Paths Emperor started to go down with it.

All the beings in the audience were shocked, watching what was happening to the Six Paths Sword. The power Six Paths had gathered was nearly godlike, and yet, it had been beaten by what looked like a measly coin. His sword could not take the weight

Six Paths, who had now lost the sword, was frozen. That sword was something he had never lost before. To him, his life was his sword and his sword was his life. Having now lost his sword, he no longer wished to do combat.

"Even God is afraid of Collecting Taxes. Collecting Taxes is scary." Han Sen sighed, and then he flicked his finger once more.

A shower of coins began to rain, and they covered the entire arena. They landed on Six Paths in frightening numbers, until he was buried beneath a mountain of them. A severe weight pressed down on him.

Six Paths didn't move. All he could do was turn his head to see the coins that fell. He looked at Han Sen and smiled. "I lost, The sword is yours. There will be no other Six Paths Sword. When you see me again, all you will see is Six Paths."

After that, Six Paths Emperor wiggled his fingers; he was disconnecting himself from the Six Paths Sword. And when he did that, the sword released its power and just fell on the floor. Six Paths Emperor's mouth bled, but he still worked up a smile before leaving. He conceded, leaving behind the Six Paths Sword that was on the ground.

Han Sen did not feel joyous, though. After that fight, Six Paths had decided to abandon his sword. The sword in his heart must have been very scary, and if they fought again, victory would be even harder to achieve.

Han Sen picked up the sword and exited the arena, returning to his shelter.

Han Sen and Six Paths had left the stage, but the battle had been incredibly exciting. It had shocked the entire Fourth God's Sanctuary.

Six Paths was half a god, but he had lost to the enigmatic Dollar. Everyone was curious about his true identity, and everyone thought Dollar would win the entire Divinity's Bout. He would surpass the ten Son of Gods and become the first Son of God.

The media in the Alliance had reported the news, as well.

"Champion's Return", "The Coin Crushes Everything", "God Versus God", "The Power of Dollar." All sorts of articles were released after the fight. They spoke passionately about the battle and Dollar's victory there.

"Dollar is the best!"

"He must be able to reach first place."

"Don't worry, Dollar will never disappoint us. If he wants to, he'll definitely wind up in first place."

The Fourth God's Sanctuary's Divinity's Bout was something that had little to do with the general populace of the Alliance, but it was still a popular topic of conversation, nonetheless.

Not many people saw the fight, either. And journalists were only able to make write-ups through interviews that were held with demi-god witnesses. It was the only way for them to learn what happened.

Due to their inability to locate Dollar, the journalists asked the demi-gods that watched the fight.

Fang Mingquan's interview was the most popular, and that was because he was famous and knew a lot of people. He had interviewed many demi-gods in the past, and he was a big fan of Dollar. People that liked Dollar would often go and read his articles.

“Demi-god Tang, what is your opinion of the fight between Dollar and Six Paths?” Fang Mingquan interviewed Tang Zhenliu, a person he was quite close with.

Tang Zhenliu smiled and said, “Where do I begin? I mean, Six Paths was strong, but he just wasn’t on the same level as Dollar. Dollar will be able to get to the top ten Son of Gods, for sure, and he might even achieve first place.”

...

Most demi-gods that accepted the interview said many similar things. They all thought Dollar could reach the top ten, at the very least.

But there were some unpleasant voices amidst the crowds, and some whispered Dollar was simply lucky. If he reached the top ten, it’d be through good fortune. There were many powerful spirits and creature ahead, and with them thinking Dollar was a cocky person, they didn’t think he’d reach the top hundred.

There were quite a few arguments surrounding this, and the Alliance turned its focus to the issue.

The elites in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary spent a lot of time researching the fight. They were looking for a way they might be able to disarm the coin and beat Dollar if he ever came for them.

Right now, Dollar had become their biggest, number one enemy. He was the likeliest candidate to reach the top ten thus far. The people felt very lucky when it was confirmed they might not have to face Dollar, but for those that had to fight him, they researched and researched. They wanted to find a way they might win.

Han Sen didn’t think much about any of this, though. He just retired to the practice of Dongxuan Sutra. The Coin geno core had reached super class after the fight, and he was fairly confident he could reach first place.

If Han Sen could get all his geno cores to super, that would be even easier.

Before the next round started, Han Sen practiced constantly with the Dongxuan Sutra.

When Han Sen entered the arena next, it was four days later. He didn't have to fight, though, as every opponent he went up against had to concede. No one dared to do combat with him.

The opponents of the next four rounds conceded, and all super elites grew fearful of Dollar.

# Chapter 1631 - Steel

## Chapter 1631: Steel

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Dollar's name was very famous. Humans had also gotten used to referring to him as The Light of Hope.

Even so, there were a few unfriendly voices.

A widely-known professional published an article that presented a number of reasons why Dollar was not actually human, and was in fact a spirit. And it repeatedly reiterated that humans should not be so joyous in celebrating the figure.

Words like those incited the ire of Dollar's fanboys, and debates raged between the camps in the virtual community.

The professional was earnest in his opinion and supported it, but he had even gone so far as to say that even if Dollar was proven to be a human, there was no chance he could breach the top ten Son of Gods. He also predicted Dollar would have trouble in his fifth round and that he would get no further than the seventh match.

Han Sen looked at who his opponent would be in the fifth round. He had only seen who he was to fight in the seventh round, and that was Jade Shura, the supposed Queen of the Shura. He didn't realize he would also have a strong opponent challenge him in the fifth round.

Aqua Sun Beast was a berserk super creature. Han Sen didn't realize he would be an opponent.

But Han Sen was a man that wanted to come out on top, and he didn't care about who or what got in the way. If Jade Shura did not have a special identity, Han Sen would not have cared too much about her, either.

The matches Han Sen had watched the most were not Jade Shura's, though. They were the matches of Gu Qingcheng, Outer Sky leader, and Sacred leader.

They didn't encounter strong opponents. Everyone who faced off against them ended up conceding. Gu Qingcheng had a few matches, but her opponents were all killed with a single hit. She didn't even allow them the berth to draw a weapon.

But today was the day for Han Sen to battle Aqua Sun Beast. Many people came to watch it, and there was a far greater turnout than there was last time.

Because Han Sen's past four opponents had decided to throw in the towel, many more came to watch, as well. They were all keen to see what sort of power Han Sen possessed.

"That expert who wrote the article; is he a demi-god? How did he know Dollar would go up against a berserk super creature on the fifth match?" Wang Yuhang looked at the Martial Hall's tablet.

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

"What? You know about this Aqua Sun Beast?" Tang Zhenliu asked Wang Yuhang.

Wang Yuhang nodded and said, "I asked Cheap Sheep to collect information. Aqua Sun Beast is famous. He claimed eighty-thousand miles of the Aqua Sea, and he eats emperors. He is powerful, and I certainly don't expect him to concede."

"What kind of power does it wield?" Lin Feng asked.

"I don't know. Anyone who's dared to enter the Aqua Sea has died inside its belly. No one has seen how it kills people." Wang Yuhang shook his head.

Gu Qingcheng coldly approached them and said, “The power of the Aqua Sun Beast is not as mighty as the Destroyer Wolf. But with that being said, the elites of the Fourth God’s Sanctuary would prefer to challenge the Destroyer Wolf than venture near the Aqua Sea. Perhaps that can give you an idea of how scary it is.”

“Do you know what power it wields?” Wang Yuhang asked.

“I don’t know.” Gu Qingcheng shook her head.

“That expert is smart. Aqua Sun Beast is so mysterious, it might cause Dollar trouble.” Tang Zhenliu frowned.

“What is there to be afraid of? He defeated Six Paths. After doing that, there is no need for him to fear any monster.” Wang Yuhang was confident.

While they discussed, it was time for Dollar and Aqua Sun Beast to do battle.

Han Sen, wrapped up in the holy light, entered the arena. He didn’t see Aqua Sun Beast immediately.

When the time for the creature to join was almost up, a door of light was revealed upon the arena. A beast that looked like a jade kirin came out of it.

It stood in front of Han Sen, not saying anything. All it did was spit out a green orb.

The orb’s size was double that of a basketball, and its color was like green jade. The orb also possessed a strange glowing symbol of some kind.

When the orb showed up, a strange green light covered the entire arena.

Han Sen used holy light to fend off that green light, but the green light didn’t seem to be destructive. He wasn’t entirely sure what it did or what it meant.



Amidst Han Sen's confusion, he suddenly heard the Aqua Sun Beast roar. Then, the symbol upon the orb began to glow. And then, the same strange symbol appeared on Han Sen's body. It was atop him, stuck.

"Oh, no! That is the power of a seal." Jing Jiwu was shocked.

"He has the same power as you do?" Lin Feng looked at him glumly.

Jing Jiwu nodded and said, "It is the same, yes; but I only have it at gemstone class. Its sealing power will be far stronger than mine. Now that Dollar has been touched by that green light, he will have been sealed. I doubt he'll even be able to move.

"This power can constrict Dollar just like that?" Tang Zhenliu looked to be in disbelief.

Jing Jiwu had a wry smile. "I'm only gemstone class. My sealing power is enough to constrict a super creature for three seconds, though. They can't move, no matter what. Jade Sun Beast is much stronger than me, and even if Six Paths was the one in the arena, he'd suffer the same fate."

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

"No wonder he is so strong. It looks like we should never underestimate the abilities of a single super creature." Tang Zhenliu's face changed.

"Dollar has been too careless. He shouldn't have allowed himself to be snared right away like that," Wang Yuhang said.

"It looks like that expert was right. Dollar is in trouble," Tang Zhenliu said.

The audience could observe the sealing powers of Aqua Sun Beast, and when they saw it, they were shocked.

From what was seen in the match between Han Sen and Six Paths, defeating Han Sen through sheer power was very difficult. No one could be sure.

Aqua Sun Beast's sealing power was like the issuing of a warning.

"Can Dollar get out of that sealing power?" Xu Mi looked at Han Sen.

"It will be difficult, if it's possible at all. Aqua Sun Beast is probably one of the best when it comes to sealing powers. It is difficult to evade the beast's sealing light, but now that he is sealed... Not even emperors can escape something like that," Furnace Emperor said.

Aqua Sun Beast thought Han Sen was now unable to get away. He grabbed Han Sen with the plan of placing the human in his mouth.

Seeing that the beast was about to bite his head off, Han Sen pulled out a stone pipe and put it to his lips. He took aim and blew into it.

Pang!

A red light went right into Aqua Sun Beast's mouth. It blew up the beast's entire head, resulting in a mess of blood.

# Chapter 1632 - The Seventh Round Has Come

## Chapter 1632: The Seventh Round Has Come

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

The professional in the virtual community got stomped on. Everyone commented and asked for his opinion on how Dollar effortlessly broke the fifth opponent's head.

“Your prediction was accurate, and Dollar really was given a lot of trouble—the blood must have taken ages to clean!”

“Blowing up his head in less than a minute must have been really difficult”

“This is worrisome. It was such a big creature, think of all the meat! I don't know if we should bake, grill, or boil it!”

“Of course, we can actually prepare it in ten different ways. We can fry it, stir-fry it, steam it, roast it, deep-fry it, slow-cook it, put it in sauce, flamethrower it, nuke it, or just barbecue it”

“The professional said Dollar wouldn't get past the seventh round. This is great!”

The professional didn't respond, but after a while, he departed and left behind a single note. It said Dollar was guaranteed not to make it past the seventh round. It made everyone go crazy once again.

In the Fourth God's Sanctuary, all the beings were trying to find out what element Dollar was attuned with.

The sealing power hadn't worked on him, and he seemed absolutely perfect in every way. He had no known flaw. It gave the others who wanted the title Son of God a headache.

Many super elites investigated these events, but they could not find anything. But they were able to confirm that the pipe Han Sen used was the Blow Blood geno core from Drink Blood Emperor.

That confirmed the sealing power did not work on Dollar. Blow Blood geno core had been sealed, and over the years, none had been able to unseal it. Yet, when Dollar had it, he had somehow been able to do just that.

Now people were able to confirm that the Coin geno core they had witnessed was actually the Coin geno core on the leaderboard, and it belonged to Dollar.

Everyone was talking about this, in fervent wonder about who might actually be able to stop Dollar.

People investigated Dollar's list of battles painstakingly, and aside from Aqua Sun Beast, Dollar would go up against Jade Shura on the seventh round.

Jade Shura's performance was outstanding. She hadn't beaten beat Six Paths and Aqua Sun Beast like Han Sen had, but she was great nonetheless. Especially since she had Falsified-Sky powers. That was something many beings were flat-out afraid of.

It was a shame Godslayer Luo hadn't decided to join in, but nobody dared to ask him to compete. Still, that meant the connection between him and Jade Shura would to remain a complete mystery.

People assumed she was the Queen of the Shura, a conclusion drawn from both her body shape and name. Still, people did not know why the queen possessed the Falsified-Sky powers.

Because her identity made things mysterious, it heightened the allure of the seventh match. And all wished to find out which of the two would end up stronger.

When calculating the odds from a simple power perspective, the results favored Dollar. But Falsified-Sky powers never missed. That power could very well kill Dollar in a second flat. Regardless, all the beings were extremely excited for the upcoming match.

The beings that would later go up against the victor of the match paid extra attention to it, as well. It did not matter who won, as long as they could learn a thing or two.

Inside the shura palace, a young shura lady stood next to the Shura Queen. If Han Sen saw who this woman was, he'd have been shocked.

That was because this shura lady looked just like Zero. She was obviously older than Zero, but she was practically the same in all other physical aspects.

“Ming'er, you need to be careful tomorrow. That Dollar is... unusual.” The shura queen spoke to the young shura.

“Mother, do not worry. I will beat him. And I will rise to take first place. I will tell everyone that Jade Shura is the greatest of all creations.” Yu Ming'er spoke with absolute confidence.

The Shura Queen laughed. She held her hands and said, “You cannot be careless. Our Falsified-Sky powers still possess flaws. Until we obtain the second half of the Falsified-Sky Sutra, it will never be perfect.”

“I know. But do not worry. The deal for the next ten years will result in me beating Luo Haitang, and then, I will obtain the second half of the Falsified-Sky Sutra,” Yu Ming'er said.

The Shura Queen shook her head. She knew her daughter well, and she knew the girl wouldn't listen.

But the Shura Queen wasn't too worried. Yu Ming'er was the most talented person in Jade Shura to have learned the Falsified-Sky Sutra. She was so strong, and there was no need to be concerned with her safety.

Even if she was unable to win, she could still survive whatever came her way.

Han Sen, meanwhile, was investigating something he was holding. After killing Aqua Sun Beast, he didn't get the beast soul. But he did obtain the dead body, geno core, and Life Geno Essence.

Life Geno Essences were now useless for him, and he gave the meat to Little Silver and the others. He brought the geno core with him, though.

A green jade orb with a weird symbol of light. It contained a strong sealing power, that much was certain.

If other people did not have a sealing power, they could not make use of the orb. And it was at times like this, the benefit of Han Sen's collection of spirit geno points really showed. Han Sen did not possess the power of sealing, but with the sealing spirit geno points, he could simulate sealing powers to make use of the orb.

The orb was useful, and if monsters were touched by the sealing light, even a super-class Little Star would end up stunned.

"This is good stuff." Han Sen played around with the orb and came to like it.

It was called the God Orb, but it was not perfect. If Little Star was traveling, the God Orb would not be able to shine on him, for example. The sealing light could also be blocked by objects, such as shields.

But still, even if a shield was deflecting the sealing light, the shield itself would end up getting sealed. This applied to armor, as well. If the armor was sealed, your body would be locked in place.

Han Sen took the God Orb and returned to Divinity's Bout. The sixth enemy conceded, a move prompted by witnessing Aqua Sun Beast's merciless execution.

So, Han Sen exited the background and waited for the seventh match. He was curious about the Jade Shura.

## **Chapter 1633 - Falsified-Sky Hit**



## Chapter 1633: Falsified-Sky Hit

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Luo Haitang, who did not show much interest in Divinity's Bout, went straight to the Martial Hall when the seventh match began. He was eager to watch the fight between Dollar and Jade Shura.

Luo Li walked over to Luo Haitang, and with a serious look, asked him, "Sir? Is that Jade Shura the real Shura Queen?"

Luo Haitang sat down and said, "If she isn't the Shura Queen, then things will be much worse."

"Why is that?" Luo Li asked, confused.

"If she isn't the Shura Queen, then that means the Jade Shura have a second scary person," Luo Haitang said calmly.

Luo Li thought that made sense. The Shura Queen was already giving him a headache, but the prospect of a second individual like this would be worse for the Luo family.

The Jade Shura family had many elites, whereas the Luo family had no one. Aside from Luo Haitang, none were strong enough to represent them.

"I hope Dollar can kill Jade Shura. Even if she is not the Shura Queen, killing her should sort the problem out," Luo Li thought. She didn't dare say it out loud in front of Luo Haitang.

Luo Haitang did not say anything. He simply watched the stream displayed upon the Martial Hall tablet, waiting for Dollar and Jade Shura's match to begin.

When it was time for the fight to start, Han Sen strode right into the battleground. Jade Shura hadn't arrived yet, so there was a bit of a wait.

When the entry time was almost over, Jade Shura made her appearance. She looked the same as she had before, clad in black armor. She had a pair of purple horns and a mask on.

"She's not the Shura Queen." Luo Haitang frowned, as this was bad news for the Luo family.

Han Sen checked out Jade Shura carefully. He had never met the Shura Queen, so he could not tell if it was really her before him.

"The pros love to enter at the last second, don't they? Does that make you look stronger or something?" Han Sen asked after she walked in.

He didn't care whether she entered early or late. He just wanted to find out whether or not she was the shura queen, judging from her response.

Jade Shura coldly responded, "Isn't it a good thing? It's me being merciful, letting you live a little longer."

After hearing her speak, Han Sen was able to guess that it wasn't the Shura Queen. With the Shura Queen's age and manners, she wouldn't have replied like that. Han Sen thought it must have just been some young shura lady.

"If she is not the Shura Queen, she must at least be from Jade Shura," Han Sen thought. Then he said, "You are kind."

"I am not, but if you are willing to concede, you can walk away with your life," Jade Shura said.

Han Sen laughed and said, "You are confident. I wonder what your strength is really like."

“Try me, and you just might find out.” Jade Shura gave a grunt. Then, she raised her hand and began to build up Falsified- Sky power in the cup of her palm. The crowd felt that they could almost see something there, like she was holding a mirage.

Han Sen looked at the left hand she had raised and frowned.

Jade Shura only had half of the Falsified-Sky Sutra, but still, the level of power she possessed seemed nearly perfect to Han Sen.

Luo Haitang saw the problem, too, and he frowned.

“How is that possible? Her Falsified-Sky power is like you! Did they get the second part of the Falsified-Sky Sutra?” Luo Li screamed, completely shocked. She couldn’t believe it.

Luo Haitang shook his head and said, “No, she didn’t get it”

“Then why is her Falsified-Sky power...” Luo Li couldn’t speak. Luo Haitang had the complete Falsified-Sky Sutra. That meant she was accusing him of something.

Luo Haitang looked at Jade Shura’s left hand and said, “We possess the Falsified-Sky Sutra, but it was something we stole from a tomb belonging to the shura. And we need shura blood to practice it. That means it was originally a skill for the shura. Jade Shura bred with the shura for many generations, so their blood is probably completely shura now. But it still can’t be like the absolutely pure shura that cannot practice the Falsified-Sky Sutra. Jade Shura’s blood is strong enough to almost complete the Falsified-Sky Sutra, so she is scarier than the Shura Queen herself. If she really did come to own the complete version, there’s no telling how strong she might become.”

“Can Dollar beat her?” Asking that made Luo Li feel guilty.

Luo Haitang shook his head and said, “It’ll just be difficult, Her Falsified-Sky power is close to my level. Very few beings can block her attacks. Dollar will have to get rid of her before she strikes. Otherwise, I fear it is already too late.”

Luo Li heard this and felt very anxious. Jade Shura had already gathered up her Falsified-Sky power while Dollar watched.

He didn't even seem interested in attacking her.

"What is wrong with him? Does he not know the strength of Falsified-Sky power? What is he standing there for? Go kill her!" Luo Li felt a need for haste, but no matter how she felt, all she could do was watch.

Many creatures shared the same feelings. Those who knew what Falsified-Sky powers could do were confused. They did not know why Dollar was refusing to attack.

"That Dollar is conceited. He is waiting for Jade Shura to strike first," Furnace Emperor said while observing Dollar.

"Doesn't he know that Falsified-Sky powers will not miss? If Jade Shura strikes, he's a dead man." Xu Mi looked on strangely.

"True, but everything around this Dollar is weird. Perhaps he does have some power that can go against it." Furnace Emperor was not entirely sure.

Jade Shura saw Dollar unmoving, waiting for her to strike first. She looked annoyed, and she thought to herself, "If you want to die, then fine!"

After that, she swung her hand. An invisible force came rushing forward to Han Sen. And everyone's eyes traced it from her left hand.

The strike was nothing beautiful. There was no light or ripple as it came, but people knew what the strike did, and they knew how frightening it truly was.

Han Sen looked at Jade Shura's left hand. Still, he did not strike. He just wanted to see how far she had come with her practice of the Falsified-Sky Sutra.

# **Chapter 1634 - Useless Falsified-Sky Power**

## Chapter 1634: Useless Falsified-Sky Power

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Everyone's focus was on Han Sen. They knew watching Jade Shura was pointless. Falsified-Sky power was invisible anyway, and if they watched her, they wouldn't see how the attack killed him.

"Is Dollar playing around? This is Falsified-Sky power he's up against!" Tang Zhenliu's hands were getting sweaty. He wasn't related to the Luo family, and it was a shura using that power. He earnestly hoped Dollar would win. Nobody replied to him, because they didn't know the answer, either. Everyone was intensely focused on Dollar.

Just as most people were expecting Dollar to start spewing blood, he moved half a step. He did it casually.

But after that step, everyone froze.

After that step, nothing happened. And the fact that nothing happened was what struck people with disbelief.

Falsified-Sky power had been cast, but nothing became of it. It was strange, and everyone turned to look at Han Sen with surprise; even Jade Shura. No one could believe that the Falsified-Sky powers had missed Dollar completely.

"Did he dodge the Falsified-Sky power?" Luo Li's eyes opened wide. She had seen all that transpired, but she still couldn't make sense of it

Luo Haitang looked just as surprised. But he only looked at Dollar without saying a word, retreating into thought.

Jade Shura was wearing a mask, so nobody could see her face. But Jade Shura knew her own face was full of shock. She couldn't accept what had just happened, and she didn't believe her Falsified-Sky power could be avoided.

Because Jade Shura only had half of the Falsified-Sky Sutra, it was not impossible to dodge. But hers was different. Her Falsified-Sky power was almost perfect due to her blood. In recent years, no one had been able to dodge her ability.

Jade Shura's eyes looked cold. She didn't say anything and simply cast it again. She swung both hands and kept repeatedly slashing towards Dollar.

Han Sen remained still and firm, only moving to casually dodge the strikes. And still, Jade Shura's Falsified-Sky Sutra did not hit Han Sen, and he managed to dodge each and every attack.

Jade Shura's Falsified-Sky powers were almost perfect. Even if she had a variant that was absolutely perfect, Han Sen's Dongxuan Sutra would allow him to dodge it. He wouldn't be struck by it.

“Is it fake, perhaps? It must be a fake Falsified-Sky power.”

“Sh\*t! Dollar is too strong. Falsified-Sky power is useless against him.”

“I must be seeing a fake Falsified-Sky power.”

“Dollar is scary. Not only did the sealing power not work against him, but neither has Falsified-Sky powers. What power can work against him?”

Dollar will surely get into the top ten Son of Gods.

None of the beings had expected this. Godslayer Luo killed everything with his Falsified-Sky power, and he had even taken down a super shelter with it, so humans could have a place to call home in the Fourth God's Sanctuary. Spirits and creatures knew how powerful it could be.

Even top rank spirits and creatures would not underestimate Falsified-Sky powers. And yet, Dollar had effortlessly evaded it. It made them wonder if the ability they were witnessing was fake.

“The Falsified-Sky power is not fake; it’s just that Dollar is so strong! He broke Six Paths and is immune to sealing powers. Not even Falsified-Sky powers can hurt him. Where did he come from, wielding such power? I have never heard of such a thing before.” Sacred’s leader frowned while looking at Han Sen.

“Haha, see! This is a strong human.”

“Falsified-Sky powers are nothing. Dollar is God. In front of God, everything is rubbish.”

Many human demi-gods were fans of Dollar, but now they were even more hyped. They all wished they could be like Dollar, making battle with enemies of the different species in Divinity’s Bout and achieving a more widespread human glory.

Spirits and creatures did not believe Dollar was human.

“It’s not an elite human, it is a creature.”

“It’s not a creature, it is a spirit.”

The audience argued amongst themselves. Inside the arena, Yu Ming’er was still reeling in shock. The power she was most proud of had proven useless against her opponent.

No matter how hard she tried, the Falsified-Sky powers had lost their luster.

Han Sen’s moving body started to look bigger and bigger in her eyes. Her opponent looked so mysterious, and it knocked her confidence down more than a few pegs.

Han Sen now fully understood how proficient she really was with Falsified-Sky powers. Her ability was far from being perfect, and it was much worse than even Zero.

If Han Yan became super class, she’d be better than Jade Shura, as well.



“That Jade Shura is a potential threat. Even half of the Falsified-Sky Sutra is extremely dangerous. I should kill her to avoid further problems.” Han Sen’s expression turned murderous, and he suddenly started sprinting towards her.

Yu Ming’er’s confidence had been trampled, and her attacking momentum was now low, but she was still able to dodge the punch Han Sen threw. But Han Sen turned and revealed his Blow Blood geno core, then he blew it at her. A red light came flying at her face.

Yu Ming’er had the best blood out of all the Jade Shura. In a situation like this, she could still remain calm and evade the attack. But she was unable to dodge it completely. The red light went right for her face and broke a part of her mask off.

Han Sen teleported in front of her with his fist raised to punch her in the face, but when he saw her image, he stopped. He didn’t want to punch her.

“Why do you look so familiar?” Han Sen was in shock. Yu Ming’er looked just like Zero. If she hadn’t looked older than Zero, he would have believed that Zero herself was standing before him.

“Kill me, if that is your desire.” Yu Ming’er stood where she was, seeing the fist in front of her. She gritted her teeth in anticipation.

“Tell me; what is your name? And from which shura tribe do you hail?” Han Sen asked her.

Han Sen wanted to find out more about Zero, and although he’d never given up, there hadn’t been clues for the longest time. Now that he had seen Yu Ming’er, he was taken aback.

Until he could figure out the connection between the two, Han Sen was going to spare her life.

Yu Ming'er did not say anything. A door of light appeared behind her, and she ran towards it. In anger, she turned and said, "Dollar, right? I'll remember you. I won't lose next time."

Han Sen watched Yu Ming'er concede and did not move to stop her. He had decided not to kill her, so stopping her would be unnecessary. And even though she had said nothing about the fact, Han Sen at least knew she was of the Jade Shura. She couldn't run from him.

## **Chapter 1635 - Armored Man Again**

## Chapter 1635: Armored Man Again

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Dollar had become the most famous person in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, perhaps even the entire universe. Everyone was curious about the true identity of Dollar.

To all the creatures in the Fourth Sanctuary, it didn't matter who Dollar actually was. They had all concluded that Dollar would definitely make it to the ranks of the ten Son of God's, and he might even win the entire Divinity's Bout.

Han Sen didn't have the time to care about that. After he went back to the Alliance, he immediately started to observe Zero, and the more he looked at her, the more he found that she looked like Jade Shura.

"Is Jade Shura Zero's mother or sister?" Han Sen was thinking.

However, he didn't think it made much sense. Though Zero looked like a little girl, she wasn't young anymore. Jade Shura might not even have been as old as Zero.

Han Sen thought about it for a while, and he still went to see what he could find about Jade Shura's identity. She had actually shown her face, and she came from the shura race. She had to have something to do with the Jade Shura family, so it should be fairly easy to find out who she was.

After asking a lot of people, he found the information he wanted. Actually, it wasn't a difficult job at all. The news that Yu Ming'er lost to Dollar was also important news in the shura race.

Soon, Han Sen learned that Yu Ming'er was indeed someone from the Jade Shura bloodline: she was a daughter of the Shura Queen. However, before the Divinity's Bout, nobody knew that Yu Ming'er was so powerful.

"A daughter of the Shura Queen? Does that mean Zero might be a daughter of the Shura Queen as well? No way. If she was, why would she look like a human being?" Han Sen felt that the information he had found wasn't accurate, but he couldn't figure it out himself.

"I'll have to look for an answer from the Jade Shura bloodline", Han Sen thought.

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

Divinity's Bout was still going on, but the competitors Han Sen was about to fight all chose to back out. Nobody dared to fight him.

Han Sen went through a very peaceful competition period, but at the same time, another major event happened in the Divinity's Bout. The Outer Sky leader was defeated by a creature nobody knew, and he was crushed. His body was destroyed with one punch, which shocked everyone in the Fourth God's Sanctuary. It was just as shocking as Han Sen's defeat of Six Paths.

The master of Outer Sky was a spirit, so he didn't actually die. Han Sen felt sorry after hearing that. However, being powerful enough to kill the Outer Sky leader did make Han Sen alert. After he heard more about the fight, Han Sen became concerned.

Based on Wang Yuhang's description, the guy who killed the master of Outer Sky with one punch was mysterious, and Wang Yuhang wasn't even sure whether it was a spirit or a creature. The being was wearing black armor, and his punch had wielded a fire that was powerful, yet icy cold.

Outer Sky leader's geno core was frozen, after which it was crushed. He didn't even have a chance to struggle.

‘The armored man from the Iron Chimenea?’ A terrifying being popped up in Han Sen’s mind after he heard Wang Yuhang’s description. Han Sen’s stomach felt a little upset at the thought.

If it was actually the armored man from the Iron Chimenea, Han Sen couldn’t be guaranteed to defeat him.

Han Sen still remembered the fight between the headless rockman and the black armored man. In Han Sen’s memories, the man in black armor was already much more powerful than many of the strongest beings in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.

Han Sen didn’t think he could kill Outer Sky’s master with only one punch.

Han Sen went to see the fight of the man in black armor in the next round. Though the competitor chose to quit the battle, Han Sen still saw the armored man, and it was indeed the one from the Iron Chimenea.

“Why did he come to join the Divinity’s Bout instead of enjoying his time in the Iron Chimenea?” Han Sen couldn’t understand it.

Han Sen studied the bracket of upcoming fights, and he found that he wouldn’t meet the man in black armor until he became one of the ten Son of God’s. That was relieving.

If he fought the man in black armor and they both got crushed, others would exploit their weakness, and then it would be a tragedy for both of them. Luckily, he would enter the top ten before he had to worry about that.

Because of the armored man, everything was changed now. Everyone thought that Dollar was likely to be the top of the ten Son of God’s, but now people were discussing who was stronger, Dollar or the armored man.

It was bizarre because nobody knew where the armored man came from, so no news was spread. Even other creatures didn’t know that the armored man came from the Iron Chimenea.

“It’s indeed a handful. The headless rockman couldn’t even defeat the armored man with Destiny’s Tower. Can I actually handle him?” Han Sen wasn’t sure either.

Han Sen didn’t run into any trouble in his battles. He went to watch the fights of the armored man several times, but all his competitors conceded as nobody dared to fight him. Everyone knew what had happened to the master of Outer Sky, so none of them were willing to take the risk.

You’re reading on NovelFull Thanks!

Han Sen took a look at the contestants that the armored man was about to fight. After reading it for a while, he noticed that Gu Qingcheng would run into the armored man before trying to become one of the ten Son of God’s.

“Gu Qingcheng is indeed powerful, but that armored man was just wicked. I’ll try to convince her not to fight.” Han Sen ran back to the shelter to find Gu Qingcheng, and he told her about how he met the armored man and fought him.

“Sister Gu, that armored man is very dangerous, and his power might not even belong in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. Don’t fight him; otherwise, your beautiful face might get injured”, Han Sen said jokingly.

“What? You think I can’t compete with him?” Gu Qingcheng looked at Han Sen, smiling.

“No. I just think he’s like a monster, or a beast. You’re a beautiful woman, so it’s not worth it for you to fight a beast”, said Han Sen.

Gu Qingcheng stopped smiling. She looked at Han Sen and said, “If he’s really from that Iron Chimenea, then there’s more reason for me to meet him.”

“Why so?” asked Han Sen.

“Do you know what that Chimenea is?” Gu Qingcheng didn’t answer Han Sen’s question but asked him one in return.

“How should I know?” Han Sen smiled. If he had known what the Chimenea was, he wouldn’t have messed with it in the first place.

Gu Qingcheng’s facial expression was veiled as she said, “If your description is correct, the Iron Chimenea should be the alchemy pot of a famous Taoist.”

“Are you saying that the Iron Chimenea belonged to an ancient human being?” Han Sen’s eyes popped, and he stared at Gu Qingcheng.



## **Chapter 1636 - Armored Man's Background**

## Chapter 1636: Armored Man's Background

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

“I haven't seen it yet, so I can't be sure,” said Gu Qingcheng calmly.

“Was there something like the Iron Chimenea in ancient times?” Han Sen found it hard to believe.

Humans had been around for tens of thousands of years, and there was a time when humans didn't keep historical records. But even so, the history of humans was not as long as that of the shura race, not to mention the ancient races like the Crystallizers.

If humans had possessed something so powerful in ancient times, they would've risen in the universe a long time ago. They wouldn't have taken so long to gain power, and the shura wouldn't have maintained dominance for so many years.

“At that point in history, humans controlled some strange items. Actually, you have one yourself, but it isn't as powerful as it used to be.” Gu Qingcheng looked at Han Sen with a smile.

“You mean Taia Sword?” Han Sen thought about it, and that sword was the only thing he had with a rich history, which came from the era of Gu Qingcheng.

Gu Qingcheng nodded and said, “Taia Sword was mighty before it was broken. When I left, Taia Sword was still one of the top ten sacred swords, but out of nowhere, it got broken. Lots of things were lost or destroyed around that time, and I don't know what happened after that. There's one thing I can be sure of: if the Iron Chimenea is as you described, it's probably an alchemy pot.”

“Is it used for making medicines?” asked Han Sen.

Gu Qingcheng paused for a while and said, “In that era, many Taoists wanted to become angels, and making medicines was one of the ways to achieve that. It was very popular among the Taoists, and the most famous alchemy pot was the long- living pot that belonged to the Taoist Xu Fu.”

“Xu Fu? I’ve heard that name somewhere before. An emperor in ancient times once went to find medicines that could help him live forever. Was that him?” Han Sen asked after a moment of thought. He had heard that story when he was in kindergarten.

Gu Qingcheng shook her head. “He wasn’t an emperor. Xu Fu was a very famous Taoist, and he was great at making medications. He was using the Chimenea to reshape his own body.”

“Reshape his own body? He wanted to turn himself into a medication?” Han Sen was very surprised.

“Of course not. He was using the Chimenea to train his body, and he absorbed the forces from the medication. He then condensed the medications and tried to become an angel. Unfortunately, modern science has proven that there isn’t anything like heaven, and the so-called Taoist technique back then was proven to be just a rumor. Only a few seemed to actually break the space and ascend. Perhaps nobody actually succeeded, and even if one succeeded, nobody knew where they went, but it wouldn’t be heaven.” Gu Qingcheng shrugged her shoulders.

Han Sen’s interest was piqued. If Dongxuan Zi broke through space and entered the sanctuary, then what about the other Taoists who broke through space? Did they reach the sanctuaries as well?

However, that didn’t seem quite right. Jade Little Lion King once said that his father had seen that Iron Chimenea when it was still young, and based on the age of the Little Lion King’s father, that Iron Chimenea had been around much longer than humans had. If that ancient creature saw the Chimenea when it was young, there was no way that the device once belonged to humans.

“I think it’s just a coincidence that they look alike. The Iron Chimenea has been in God’s Ruin for so long, and it’s definitely older than human history. It’s not likely that it’s some pot that belonged to Xu Fu,” said Han Sen to Gu Qingcheng.

“We need to see it first,” said Gu Qingcheng stubbornly.

Seeing Gu Qingcheng insist on fighting the armored man, Han Sen stopped trying to persuade her to concede. He had already warned her and told her everything he knew, so it wouldn’t be his fault that something bad happened to her.

The Divinity’s Bout continued. Han Sen and the armored man didn’t run into any obstacles. All the creatures and spirits conceded, so they passed round after round of battles without fighting.

After half a month, the battle between Gu Qingcheng and the armored man came.

Gu Qingcheng also had great performance in her previous battles, so many creatures and spirits were attracted to her fight with the armored man. Lots of creatures were speculating on whether Gu Qingcheng had the courage to fight him.

The truth was, Gu Qingcheng was a very stubborn person. Even though Han Sen warned her several times, Gu Qingcheng still insisted on fighting the armored man. When she showed up on the battlefield, lots of people cheered.

They were cheering for Gu Qingcheng’s courage, but at the same time, they would finally see the armored man strike again.

Nobody paid any attention to the armored man until his fight against the master of Outer Sky. And after that fight, no creatures dared to fight the armored man, so most of the crowd had never seen the armored man strike before, and they didn’t know exactly how powerful he was.

Gu Qingcheng was the first person since Outer Sky who had been willing to fight him, and this was the perfect time to see whether the armored man was indeed as invincible as the rumors said.

Han Sen didn't have a battle that day, so he left Shadow Shelter and went to watch the battle with Wang Yuhang and his friends.

Han Sen knew that Gu Qingcheng was powerful, but that armored man was also terrific. Han Sen wasn't sure whether Gu Qingcheng could win or not, so he could only wish Gu Qingcheng good luck.

"Old Han, will sister Gu be okay?" Wang Yuhang was a bit worried. He had watched the armored man kill Outer Sky's leader with one strike, so he knew how terrifying the armored man was. He was very worried.

"If she thinks she can do it, I don't think she'll have a problem. With her power, even if she can't defeat the armored man, she can still survive long enough to resign the fight. Nobody in the Fourth God's Sanctuary can stop her." Han Sen could only hope for the best.

"Fleeing? It'll be the armored man who'll flee." Elysian Moon sneered and walked toward him. She then sat down on the stone steps.

"Let's hope so," said Han Sen.

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow also came to cheer for Gu Qingcheng. Unfortunately, Gu Qingcheng couldn't hear anything in the battlefield of Divinity's Bout.

The battle had begun. Gu Qingcheng walked into the battlefield, and almost at the same time, a door of light showed up in opposition to Gu Qingcheng, and the armored man walked out.

Everyone was staring at the armored man, and they were all greatly anticipating his performance. All the creatures were still thrilled by how the armored man killed the master of Outer Sky with one strike, and many people wished to see the same thing happen again.

Gu Qingcheng stared at the armored man thoughtfully. It seemed that she might've figured out something.

The armored man didn't say anything. He raised his fist, and fire started to burn across his body. But the burning fire wasn't hot at all; instead, it was cold as ice.

# Chapter 1637 - Invincible

## Chapter 1637: Invincible

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Gu Qingcheng was more direct. She took out her blade and rushed toward the armored man, summoning a powerful swordlight from her sword.

The fist and the sword hit each other, and the fire shook and the blade light shattered. The terrifying forces exploded, creating a hole that was larger than a basketball court in the indestructible battlefield.

The power of the attacks was already at the same level as Six Paths' trump technique, and all the creatures watching were thrilled.

Han Sen frowned. It seemed that Gu Qingcheng's blade technique was better than he thought. However, the armored man didn't seem to care at all. The fire on his body got denser, and his power slowly grew.

The battlefield became covered in flames, completely surrounding Gu Qingcheng.

Then the entire battlefield looked like an exploding volcano, and the tumbling flames rushed to the sky. The flames were the only thing the audience could see; Gu Qingcheng and the armored man were nowhere to be found.

Peng!

A comet flew out of the flames and hit the wall of the battlefield hard enough to shake the stands. It was Gu Qingcheng's body. She spewed out a mouthful of blood, which splashed everywhere.



There was ice covering Gu Qingcheng, and she looked like she had been coated in white powder.

In the next second, the fire flashed toward her again. Gu Qingcheng was terrified. She took a step back and went through a door of light. She conceded and exited the battlefield.

Everyone watching the battle was completely shocked, and more than a little terrified.

Gu Qingcheng had shown such incredible power, but she could barely survive two strikes from the armored man. That display of power had shocked everyone into silence.

It was absolute power, and it was absolute suppression.

“Are you okay, sister Gu?” Han Sen walked toward Gu Qingcheng and supported her out of the Martial Hall. He could feel that her body was very cold, and just touching her made his palms feel like they were about to freeze and fall off.

“I’m not dying,” said Gu Qingcheng with her lips trembling.

“Come help her, Little Silver!” Han Sen called.

The silver lightning fell on Gu Qingcheng’s body, and after half an hour, Gu Qingcheng started to recover.

“It’s okay now.” After more than an hour, Gu Qingcheng seemed to be recovering a little. Little Silver then stopped treating her.

“Is the armored man really that strong, sister Gu?” asked Wang Yuhang.

Gu Qingcheng shook her head without saying anything. After leaving the Martial Hall, she told Han Sen to come and see her. “The armored man is indeed using the skills of a Taoist.”

“So he is actually Xu Fu?” asked Han Sen.

Gu Qingcheng shook her head and said, “No. Though he’s using the skills of a Taoist, his power doesn’t seem like a human’s. He feels more like a creature to me.”

Han Sen frowned and looked at Gu Qingcheng, as he didn’t know what Gu Qingcheng was trying to say.

Gu Qingcheng cleared her head and continued, “Do you think it’s possible for a creature to learn the skills of a Taoist?”

“Is that really possible? The powers of both creatures and spirits are inborn, so they can’t change them. They might be able to learn some techniques or concepts from humans, but the power itself couldn’t be changed,” Han Sen said thoughtfully.

Gu Qingcheng considered that for a moment. “You said that the armored man is staying in the Iron Chimenea, right? If it’s actually an ancient Chimenea, the creature might be training itself in the Chimenea in order to change its body enough to use the techniques of the Taoists.”

“A mutant creature with the power of a Taoist?” Han Sen was really disturbed.

Though Han Sen knew nothing about that era or how powerful the Taoists were, he could still tell from Gu Qingcheng that the Taoists were exceptional.

A powerful creature with the abilities of a Taoist was indeed a nightmare.

The armored man won again, and the news shocked everyone in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. They originally thought that Dollar might be able to fight that armored man, but after the fight with Gu Qingcheng, they all thought that Dollar would most likely be defeated by the armored man.

Even a random attack from the armored man could rival the most powerful strike from Six Paths. The power gap was obvious.

“How can there be such a powerful being in the Fourth Sanctuary? The fact that he still hasn’t broken space and become a god doesn’t make any sense.”

“Perhaps he’s a god fallen to the Fourth Sanctuary.”

“I don’t think there’ll be any suspense in the Divinity’s Bout this time. The armored man will be ranked first, and Dollar will come second.”

“Indeed, no suspense. That armored man is just too powerful.”

Even great beings like the master of Sacred shelter had given up. He just hoped that he could get into the top ten, and he didn’t count on getting first place anymore. The power of the armored man was making people desperate.

As for Han Sen, he didn’t think that way. The armored man was indeed incredible, but he wasn’t invincible; Gu Qingcheng survived two strikes from him, at least.

As long as he wasn’t invincible, Han Sen still had a chance.

Han Sen asked Gu Qingcheng about the details of her fight with the armored man, and about the kind of skills the armored man actually used.

According to Gu Qingcheng, the power the armored man used was the Dan Sha Technique, which was very famous in her era. He condensed power into a medication, and when that medication exploded, the power it yielded was much superior to what the armored man possessed himself.

Gu Qingcheng told Han Sen that the armored man’s body wasn’t much stronger than hers. The first strike of the armored man was the power of the armored man himself, and Gu Qingcheng was strong enough to rival it.

However, the power contained in the armored man’s medication was much stronger than Gu Qingcheng, and the second punch contained that sort of power. Gu Qingcheng couldn’t resist it, which was why she lost.

The Divinity's Bout continued. Han Sen got into the ten Son of God's. As for the armored man, nobody dared to fight him anymore, so he became one of the ten Son of God's too.

After all ten Son of God's were chosen, the Divinity's Bout was over, and the final matches were the ranking competition for the top ten. Each Son of God needed to fight the other nine Son of God's, thus giving the final ranking.

Everyone thought that the armored man would reach first place. Even some of the Son of God's said that they wouldn't fight the armored man.

After, all the creatures treasured their lives. Even the spirits who had the power of resurrection didn't want to be killed for nothing.

# Chapter 1638 - Instructor

## Chapter 1638: Instructor

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Han Sen had been studying ways to defeat the Armored Man before the ranking competition of the Son of God's started.

Han Sen wasn't sure how powerful the Armored Man could be when he fully triggered his medication. If the Armored Man had shown the full extent of his power in the fight with Gu Qingcheng, then Han Sen's own physical power when combined with Little Angel and his blood-pulse technique could defeat the Armored Man.

Han Sen found somewhere silent to combine with the Little Angel. The power infused his entire body, and his strength immediately surpassed the emperor level. There wasn't any downside to combining with the Little Angel, so Han Sen had been fighting in this mode.

However, Han Sen wasn't sure if he could defeat the Armored Man or not. Han Sen tried the Blood Legion technique while under this status.

Han Sen's blood slipped out of his veins and suffused his flesh, which made some strange changes in Han Sen's body.

Suddenly, in Han Sen's Sea of Soul, Destiny's Tower started to shake as if it were responding to the changes in Han Sen. It was no longer peaceful like it had been.

Han Sen summoned Destiny's Tower and held it in his hands. He tried to control the geno core to make attacks. He didn't actually fight, because he just wanted to see how long he could last under this status.

The results beyond his best expectations. After combining with the little angel, using the Blood Legion technique didn't place a huge burden on his body. He lasted for a whole day before he gradually felt kind of tired.

"I think I should have enough time, and I don't think it's going to take that long to end the fight." After separating himself from the Little Angel, Han Sen felt that his body was much weaker than before. It seemed that the Blood Legion technique still had a significant impact on his body, but merging with the Little Angel significantly weakened that influence.

When he returned to the Alliance, he found Littleflower and Bao'er playing in the yard. Zero was drinking tea on the stone chair beside them as she watched the two play.

"Zero, are you bored here? If you are, you can go to the Sanctuary." Han Sen felt a bit sorry for Zero.

To ensure that his family would be safe, he asked Zero to stay in the Alliance to look after Littleflower and Ji Yanran. It had been very unfair to Zero.

Zero gave a very calm smile, and she poured a cup of tea and put it in front of Han Sen. She also filled her own cup, held the tea close to her face, and breathed in the steam as she sipped it.

Looking at Zero, Han Sen suddenly felt relaxed, as if nothing else actually mattered.

"No matter who she is, I won't let anyone hurt her," Han Sen promised himself. He then took the cup, took a sip, and enjoyed the moment

"Instructor, I still can't find Qing Ya. Perhaps he's already dead." Inside a palace, a man in a cape saluted a man sitting on the throne.

"Who killed Qing Ya?" The man sitting on the throne looked very young, and he didn't look like a human being.

He had silver hair and a bloody scar between his eyebrows. There was a spiral horn on his head that made him look like a unicorn, and at his back were a pair of golden dragon wings. With that golden crystal armor, he looked exceptionally powerful.

“We haven’t found out yet, but with Qing Ya’s power, I can’t think of anyone who could have killed him. Even the disciples from Blood Legion, while they might be able to defeat Qing Ya, I can’t imagine that they could actually manage to kill him Qing Ya. The only one I can think of who could kill Qing Ya that easily is the Chairman of the New Community,” said the caped man.

“Why him? Does he really have that kind of power?” The instructor said, looking at the caped man.

The man in the cape lowered his head. “That Chairman of the New Community is too mysterious. We still aren’t sure where he came from, and we aren’t sure if he is like us. We don’t even know if he is from Blood Legion. Qing Ya joined the New Community to study him, so he’s the greatest suspect.”

“But we can’t say for sure that he is the one who killed Qing Ya,” said the instructor.

“If we want to know if he killed Qing Ya, just let me go and test him. Then we’ll know whether he has the ability to do so,” said the man in the cape.

“The New Community is a part of our organization, and I have a pact with the previous Chairman that I won’t interfere with their issues. If we can’t be sure that the new Chairman is indeed someone like us, we’ll just leave him alone for now,” said the instructor calmly.

“Then what about Qing Ya?” asked the man in the cape, raising his head.

“Put it out of your mind for now. If the Chairman of the New Community really did it, we’ll figure it out sooner or later. There’s something more important for you to do now,” said the instructor.

“Please, do tell,” said the man in a cape with his head lowered.



“You’ve heard about the two creatures in the Divinity’s Bout in the Fourth Sanctuary, right?” asked the instructor.

“I did. Instructor, do you think that they might belong to Blood Legion?” asked the man in the cape.

The instructor shook his head. “That’s not possible, but something is indeed strange. Have some people in the sanctuary inspect them and find out who they are.”

“Instructor, they are almost invincible in the Fourth Sanctuary, which we cannot enter. The creatures we have in the Fourth Sanctuary might not be able to deal with them,” said the man in the cape.

“No need to deal with them. Just send our forces to see if they are really human beings or not. That is enough,” said the instructor calmly.

“Okay, I will go do it now. Eye of God is still in the Fourth Sanctuary, and with its power, it should be able to tell whether they are humans or not,” said the man in the cape.

“Have you figured out who the masters of the other three geno cores are?” asked the instructor.

“I haven’t identified the masters of Real blood or Bulwark Umbrella yet, but the master of that Crystal Core might be Han Sen. I’m still trying to confirm it,” The man in the cape said after some thought.

“The Hans again? D\*mn it. Just go and confirm his identity,” the instructor said with a complicated facial expression.

After a few days, the ranking contest of the ten Son of God’s began, and Han Sen’s first opponent was the master of Sacred.

Han Sen wasn’t afraid of Sacred’s master now, and if the Divinity’s Bout hadn’t been taking up his time lately, he would’ve already rushed into Sacred shelter and killed Goddess.

He now hoped that Sacred's master wouldn't concede, as it would be a good opportunity for him to kill Sacred shelter's leader.

He just needed to engage in one-on-one combat in Divinity's Bout, but if he went to Sacred shelter, he would be forced to deal with lots of super beings, which would be much more difficult.

After entering the battlefield, Han Sen saw that Sacred's master was already on the battlefield, and he wasn't backing out Han Sen was very pleased.

# Chapter 1639 - Sacred Domain

## Chapter 1639: Sacred Domain

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Goddess was in the Martial Hall of Sacred shelter, watching the Divinity's Bout A man covered in holy light walked onto the battlefield.

Almost everyone in the Fourth Sanctuary knew about Dollar now. However, as Goddess looked at Dollar, she felt that he seemed familiar. It wasn't because she had seen his fights like everyone else; she felt that she had met Dollar before, but she couldn't recall when or where.

It was natural that Goddess couldn't recall. She couldn't link this peerless being with someone who was defeated by her dog in a single strike.

And also, Goddess hadn't given Han Sen a second look. Before she actually saw Han Sen clearly, her black dog had already smacked him into a wall. Goddess thought Han Sen had already died, which was why she could kind of remember his shape, but she couldn't remember where she actually met him.

Sacred's master entered the battlefield and summoned a golden scepter into his hands.

There was a pair of wings on his back, and he was wearing a beautiful armor. The golden scepter in his hands was gleaming, and he looked fabulous in the outfit. He really looked like some god from a religious legend.

Han Sen looked at the master of Sacred shelter, and he was considering how he could kill his well-dressed opponent without giving him a chance to concede the battle.

Everyone in Sacred shelter was a super creature, and Sacred's master was a berserk super creature. Even if Han Sen's super geno points were already maxed, he was still very interested in the beast soul and geno core of a berserk super creature.

Before Han Sen moved, Sacred's master started to strike. He raised the scepter in his hand, and the golden crystal started to release a gleaming halo, covering the entire battlefield with golden light.

Han Sen was completely invincible under his super king spirit mode, so he wasn't afraid of that golden light at all. However, when the golden light fell on Han Sen's body, it felt strange. It was as if the golden light wasn't giving out any forces, and it didn't affect Han Sen's body.

Although he couldn't be sealed or dampened as a super king spirit, he would still feel something. Even if it wasn't destructive, Han Sen would at least feel something.

However, Han Sen didn't feel anything, which meant the golden light wasn't trying to attack at all.

Han Sen couldn't tell what the golden light was used for, but he didn't have time to think about it Sacred's master raised the scepter in his hands and rushed toward Han Sen.

Han Sen stood still, and when the scepter was about to hit his body, he raised Blow Blood to his mouth and blew it toward the master of Sacred shelter.

Peng!

Even a great being like Sacred's master couldn't handle the destructive power of Blow Blood. The bloody light went through the face of Sacred's master, and his entire head exploded.

In the next second, the creature's head recovered as if nothing had happened. The scepter moved toward Han Sen.

Han Sen frowned a bit, and he hit the scepter with his fist. The giant force from his fist bounced the scepter away, but it didn't injure Sacred's master.

Sacred's master noticed that his own power hadn't been reduced much, and he was exhilarated. He dashed toward Han Sen with the scepter in his hands again, with that terrifying golden light.

Han Sen defended himself against the crazy attacks from Sacred's master while shooting streams of bloody light with Blow Blood. The bloody light hit Sacred's master and exploded on his body again and again, but Sacred's master seemed to be a true immortal, like some kind of god. No matter how injured he got, he could recover in less than a second.

It was recovering instead of healing. When his flesh and blood exploded, his body didn't knit itself back together, it was just instantly restored to its previous state. Han Sen realized that Sacred's master was recovering so quickly because that golden light was helping.

Inside the golden sacred light, the master of Sacred could endlessly store his body, and injuries meant nothing to him. They couldn't even weaken his power.

"No wonder the golden light didn't have any attacking power. He's using the power on himself." Han Sen was a bit surprised in his heart.

"Dollar isn't that strong after all. He's just a little bit stronger than Sacred's master."

"Dollar is indeed inferior to the Armored Man. The master of Outer Sky, who is just as powerful as Sacred's master, was killed instantly by the Armored Man, yet Dollar can't even break Sacred's Golden Light."

"If he loses this battle, he might not even get the second place of the Son of God's."

"No wonder Sacred's master is a top-tier demi-god. Dollar is still too young."

"Dollar seems to be much weaker than I expected. He isn't as tyrannical as that Armored Man at all."

“I think Dollar just relied on his geno core. Without his geno core, he is just barely a top-tier being.”

“You can’t say that. Dollar hasn’t used his self geno core yet, so it’s difficult to say who will win and who will lose.”

“It doesn’t matter, really. Even if he wins, do you really think he is now qualified to fight the Armored Man for first place?”

“Fight for first place? The Armored Man will definitely be the first place, and Dollar is likely to be the second place.’

Sacred’s master was indeed a top-tier being, and he wasn’t at a disadvantage at all against Han Sen in super king spirit mode. Within his Golden Light, he was like an undying god, and the fight became quite heated.

Han Sen was quite interested in the Golden Light of Sacred’s master. He didn’t care what the onlookers were talking about. He put away the Blow Blood geno core and summoned the Six Paths Sword that Six Paths had left behind.

Though Han Sen couldn’t use the Six Paths Sword as well as Six Paths Emperor, Han Sen didn’t intend to practice the entirety of Six Paths’ sword technique. He only simulated the last technique, Six Paths as One.

Though it was only around sixty percent alike, the power was still terrific. The power in the sky and earth flooded toward the Six Paths Sword, and the power in the sword grew stronger and stronger.

Everyone was pretty surprised. Other people couldn’t tell Han Sen’s power, but they were all very surprised that Han Sen was able to perform the blade technique Six Paths as One.

It was conceptualized and created by Six Paths himself, and it couldn’t be used simply by wielding a Six Paths Sword. When Han Sen performed it, it looked very much like the real Six Paths, so everyone was amazed.

When the power in the swords condensed, Han Sen slashed toward the scepter instead toward Sacred's master himself.

Sacred's master was scared. He didn't dare resist the Six Paths Sword directly, so he dodged it. Six Paths as One could be used several times, and that was what Han Sen did. Though the power wasn't as strong as what Six Paths himself wielded, it was still incredible.

Sacred's master didn't dare to let the Six Paths Sword hit the crystal on his scepter, so he conceded and quit the battlefield.

Though Han Sen won the battle, many people lost confidence in him. Nobody thought that he could beat the Armored Man anymore.



# Chapter 1640 - Sen Luo Illusion

Chapter 1640: Sen Luo Illusion

**Translator:**Nyoi-Bo Studio

**Editor:**Nyoi-Bo Studio

The fight between Han Sen and the Armored Man was Han Sen's fourth fight. Aside from Sacred's master, Han Sen also defeated two other Son of God's. Though he defeated them, his performance seemed to pale in comparison to the Armored Man.

The Armored Man didn't have to fight at all, as all his opponents immediately conceded. Han Sen wasn't as frightening as he was.

All the creatures were speculating on whether Dollar would actually dare to fight the Armored Man.

Han Sen didn't think about it that much. He was still practicing the Dongxuan Sutra like usual, hoping that he could advance Bulwark Umbrella to super level.

Ji Yanran went to the company. Han Sen, Littleflower, and Bao'er were at home. Littleflower and Bao'er were playing in the garden, while Han Sen was practicing the Dongxuan Sutra.

In the afternoon, Ji Yanran still hadn't come back yet. She was very busy in the company, and she needed to do overtime in the afternoon. Han Sen thought about it, and then he took Littleflower and Bao'er to the street for some food.

"Father, I want ice cream," Bao'er said happily, holding Han Sen's neck.

"Okay, since your mom is not here, let's get wild today. You can eat whatever you want until you are full," said Han Sen, smiling.

"Yeah!" Bao'er cheered.

Han Sen didn't want to drive them to the shops himself. It was much easier to just ride there. They arrived at the street, and they stepped onto the automatic portal, arriving at the business center.

The three ate happily, and they toured all the restaurants and food stands. Han Sen wasn't afraid that Bao'er and Littleflower would get food poisoning. Their bodies were strong enough to resist even real poison, not to mention ordinary food.

Littleflower was only one year old, but he could already eat a lot, a lot more than ordinary adults. However, he was very polite and quiet, and he was very elegant even when eating food.

After eating, Han Sen went to the bathroom, and he put Bao'er and Littleflower in the children's entertainment area. Bao'er and Littleflower sat on small chairs as they played.

Suddenly, a lady walked toward the children's entertainment zone, and she arrived at the doors. She was stopped by the AI.

"Lady, you didn't put a child here. Is there anything I can help you with?" said the AI to the woman.

"Of course." The lady put her hands on the AI, and the machine exploded.

Nobody panicked because of the explosion. The entire children's entertainment area seemed to have been cut off from the building. Everything happening here seemed to have nothing to do with the building anymore, and everyone overlooked the area.

Other kids were still playing, but Bao'er suddenly jumped off the seesaw. She walked to Littleflower, and she stared at the woman walking toward her with her large eyes.

"You can actually sense me coming. It seems that you're not just a pet for companionship," said the lady as she looked at Bao'er, smiling.

"Please leave now, sister. My dad is very ferocious. He doesn't like women. If he sees you here when he comes back, he'll be angry and kill you." Bao'er stood in front of Littleflower and looked at the lady.

"Then I'll leave soon. I don't like men who are very ferocious either. I only like boys who are cute and beautiful," the woman said while she moved her body. She teleported beside Littleflower and reached toward his collar.

Bao'er immediately grabbed Littleflower and jumped up. She dodged the woman's palms and rushed toward the exit of the children's entertainment zone.

The woman was surprised. "Those people are idiots. Their intelligence is completely wrong. A pet for companionship? Even ordinary top-tier demi-gods are not this fast."

Peng!

As Bao'er tried to run out of the children's entertainment zone with Littleflower, they seemed to hit an invisible wall, and they bounced back immediately.

The woman smiled and walked toward them. "Even if you're a pet at the demi-god level, it's still useless. If you don't want to be killed, stand there and don't move."

"Sister Bao'er doesn't want to die, but if I lose my brother, my father will beat me to death. You're so beautiful, so you must be a very good person. Help me, okay? Don't take my brother away," Bao'er begged, looking at the woman.

"What a cute pet. I just want to take you back... And eat you." The woman licked her lips. Her tongue was long and thin like a snake's, and it looked absolutely bizarre.

"Bao'er is still very young, so I don't have that much flesh for you to eat. How about you wait for a few years, and when I grow up, you can come to eat me," Bao'er said with her eyes wide open.

Littleflower looked at the woman curiously.

"You're so smart, but there's no use in stalling for time. Even if you are one of Han Sen's beast souls, you can't get through my Sen Luo illusion to contact him. Don't even think about it," the woman said while moved her body again, teleporting over to grab Littleflower.

Bao'er grabbed Littleflower, and she was extremely quick. The woman teleported several times, but she still couldn't touch Littleflower, so she was upset.

She looked at Bao'er for a second. The woman then said, "Those people are all useless. They actually think a powerful pet like this is only for companionship. I'll have to ask the instructor to punish them when I go back."

And then, black and purple smoke started coming out of her body, filling the entire children's zone. The smoke looked like threads, and they moved toward Bao'er and Littleflower.

There was black and purple smoke everywhere, so Bao'er and Littleflower didn't even have a place to move anymore.

The black smoke touched other children, and it bound them like ropes. The kids were all falling down on the ground.

Some kids were terrified and wanted to cry, but they found that after they were bound by the black and purple smoke, they couldn't even cry out loud because their mouths seemed to be sealed shut. They could only cry silently with their eyes wide open.

The black and purple smoke that looked like hands sealed all avenues of escape for Bao'er and Littleflower, and then it started to attack them.

Bao'er slapped her palm, and then a small gourd showed up in her hands. She held it toward the black and purple smoke, and then the smoke was quickly sucked into the gourd.

"What is that? Is that a Geno core? How can a beast soul have a geno core?" The woman looked at Bao'er in fear as all the black and purple smoke was sucked into the gourd.

# Chapter 1641 - Inexcusable

## Chapter 1641: Inexcusable

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

After Bao'er sucked up all the black and purple smoke, she grabbed Littleflower and hit the wall behind them. However, when they broke through the wall, there was another invisible wall blocking them, and Bao'er and Littleflower bounced back again.

Bao'er's eyes spun, and she stomped on the ground, kicking a large hole in the floor. Suddenly, the supermarket on the first floor was visible. However, they didn't fall through the hole in the floor as there seemed to be an invisible screen holding Bao'er and Littleflower back.

There were people walking down there in the supermarket, and nobody noticed the large hole above them. They were still walking and buying stuff as nobody noticed what was happening.

"As I've told you, it's useless. You can't get out of my Sen Luo illusion." The woman looked at Bao'er with interest. "You're indeed a fascinating pet, but sadly, I don't have time now. If Han Sen comes back, things will get more complicated. So back off. Otherwise, I'll kill you now. You're really cute, and it'll be a shame to kill you now. Even if I'm gonna kill you, it should be on the dining table."

"Sister, why do you want Littleflower? He doesn't even have as much flesh as I do. If you want to eat flesh, you can just take me," said Bao'er, blinking her eyes.

The woman sneered without saying anything more. Black and purple smoke began to waft from her again, and this time, it didn't attack Bao'er and Littleflower. Instead, it rolled down her own body.

The smoke quickly covered the lady's body, then twisted and condensed. Gradually, it formed a heavy purple and black crystal armor, making the woman look like a robot.

Hong!

After donning that black and purple crystal armor, the woman stepped out again. Her body tore apart the space around her, and she ran toward Bao'er and Little Flower.

Bao'er was dazed. She dragged Littleflower backwards, but they couldn't dodge the woman's palm. Bao'er saw that the woman's hand was about to grab Littleflower's shoulder.

Bao'er grabbed Littleflower abruptly, clenched her fist, and punched the woman's palm.

Peng!

Bao'er bounced away immediately, and she hit the invisible boundary. There was blood coming out of her mouth.

The woman didn't give a d\*mn about Bao'er; instead, she reached toward Littleflower again.

Bao'er clenched her teeth and climbed up from the ground. She rushed toward Littleflower again and defended against the woman's palm with the gourd.

"I'll kill you if you want to die!" The woman was kind of infuriated. Her hand that was covered by her purple and black crystal armor clenched into a fist, and she hit the gourd.

Peng!

Bao'er bounced away and hit the boundary again. There was still blood coming out of her mouth, but with the gourd as a buffer, she wasn't injured like last time. Bao'er climbed up quickly again, and she stood in front of Littleflower, glaring at the woman.

The woman didn't hesitate at all. She kept punching, and Bao'er kept using her gourd to ward off the attacks. Her small body kept bouncing away, yet every time, she rushed back.

Kacha!

After being hit several times, cracks appeared on Bao'er's gourd.

Bao'er clenched her teeth and went back to Littleflower, and facing the woman's fist, she grabbed her gourd and rushed toward. Then the gourd was smashed.

Bao'er spewed blood out everywhere, and her face turned pale immediately. The smashing of the gourd seemed to be a huge blow to her.

She climbed up from the ground again, and there was blood everywhere on her body, and she couldn't even walk straight anymore. However, she still went back to Littleflower and opened her arms, standing in front of her little brother.

"Impressive. A demi-god pet can take so many of my punches. However, this is your last chance, because I'll kill you this time." The woman raised her fist, and there was still smoke all around the black and purple armor. It looked like the hand of a devil, emanating terrifying force.

Bao'er stared at the woman's fist and said coldly, "He's my father's son, and he's my brother. Nobody can harm him in front of me."

"Really?" the woman sneered, and the terrifying fist tore the space apart. It hit Bao'er, and the force seemed to be able to destroy the entire world.

Bao'er was waving her fist, and she rushed toward the woman's attack again.

Peng!

Bao'er flew out like a star again, and her body hit the invisible boundary. There was the sound of bone cracking, and the blood in her mouth opened like a flower, and her body fell on the ground.



Bao'er tried to stand up again, and after struggling several times, she wasn't able to do so. One of her arms had been broken and twisted into a weird shape. She couldn't use her power.

The woman looked at Bao'er who was half dead already. She didn't want to waste any time. She reached toward Littleflower beside her.

"I've told you. Don't touch Littleflower." A sound came from beside her, and it was Bao'er.

The woman turned around and saw Bao'er kneeling on the ground, struggling to hold herself there. She was trying to stand up, but she just couldn't do it.

"Then come and stop me," said the woman disdainfully. She didn't give a d\*mn about Bao'er, and she tried to grab Littleflower.

Littleflower looked at the shadow of the hand that was reaching toward his head, cloaked with that black and purple armor that looked like a devil. He then cried, and there were tears dropping from his eyes.

Hong!

The woman had almost grabbed Littleflower when a terrifying force rose beside her. She suddenly felt that she was in extreme danger. She reacted quickly and backed off a little bit.

She looked around, and she saw Bao'er standing up from the ground. However, the space around her was already twisted, so the woman couldn't see her body straight.

"Inexcusable... Inexcusable... You made Littleflower cry... Inexcusable..." Bao'er raised her head and glared at the woman. Her eyes were gleaming with terrifying light as if she were a ghost from hell.

The woman was intimidated. She couldn't help taking some steps back, and then she realized what she was doing. She said to herself with contempt, "It's just a demigod-level pet. I was actually intimidated by that. I've been comfortable for too long."

She turned to Bao'er. "I thought you were interesting, so I wanted to spare your life so that you could tell Han Sen what happened. Since you really want to die, I'll satisfy your wish."

The woman then condensed the power in her fist, and she threw it toward Bao'er.

"Only I can bully him, yet you made him cry... You deserve to die..." Bao'er glared at that woman as if she didn't see the fist with the terrifying force. She became more and more belligerent, and anyone who saw those ghostly eyes would have been scared.

## Chapter 1642 - My Toy

## Chapter 1642: My Toy

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

The woman's fist hit Bao'er. Bao'er didn't even try to dodge or block it. She just glared at the woman.

Dang!

The woman's pupils suddenly shrank as her fist was about to touch Bao'er's body. A strange light emanated from Bao'er, and a soft leaf extended out of her ragged shirt. It grabbed the woman's fist.

The terrifying force of the woman's punch hit the soft golden leaf, but the leaf wasn't knocked away or damaged. Instead, the leaf only trembled a bit

"How is that possible?" The woman stared at Bao'er in horror.

Even a top-tier demigod couldn't resist the power she had after she put on a geno armor. She didn't know where that leaf came from that it could resist her fist.

She took a few steps back and stared at Bao'er in horror. The gold leaves extended from Bao'er's body and covered her like scales. They formed a unique leaf armor and cloaked Bao'er as if she was a child wearing golden dragon scales.

However, they weren't dragon scales; they were just golden leaves that looked like they belonged on a maple tree.

"Geno armor... How is it possible... Why can a pet have a geno armor... Impossible..." The woman finally saw what it really was, but she couldn't believe her eyes. "What are you?"

Bao'er didn't hear what the woman said. She stared at the woman with her terrifying eyes and walked toward the woman step by step.

"I'll use your blood to pay for the tears of Littleflower!" she hissed.

"Impossible... Impossible... It's impossible that they can use their self geno armors here... Impossible..." the woman screamed, and the black and purple light surged again like a volcano exploding. She dashed toward Bao'er, as if she had gone completely mad.

Previously, the woman had still been controlling her power, but now, she didn't have any concerns anymore. She just wanted to kill Bao'er, and as her power exploded out from her, even the residual waves of her strength could crush the entire children's entertainment zone.

Even if Littleflower could survive, the other children wouldn't.

However, just when the woman threw her punch, Bao'er's body appeared right in front of the woman, and the small hand covered by golden leaves pressed against the woman's fist.

The raging power of the devil flames withered away under the Bao'er's palm. Suddenly, the entire world became peaceful again.

The woman felt her eyes popping as if she had seen a ghost. She tried to pull her fist back, but she found that her hand was being held as firmly as if it was in a vice.

Seeing Bao'er's eyes, which were filled with bloodlust, the woman was terrified.

"You deserve to die..." Bao'er squeezed the words out of her mouth as if each word was tainted by blood.

After finishing the last word, Bao'er clenched the woman's fist harder, and threw the woman up into the air.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

Bao'er teleported in front of the woman instantly, and she punched the woman with fists that were like hammers. Each punch left a giant hole in the woman's armor, and they cracked the flesh and blood and bones inside the woman's body.

"The geno armor is being crushed... Ah!" The woman couldn't help screaming as she couldn't think of anything else now.

Bao'er's fists kept crushing the armor and hitting her body directly, rolling her in the sky and forcing her to scream. Blood dropped like rain, and the fragments of her geno armor also flew everywhere. Her entire body was twisted, and finally, she couldn't even make a sound anymore.

Hong!

With the last punch, Bao'er completely smashed the woman's rugged geno armor and her body, and blood fell like rain.

Right after the woman died, the Sen Luo illusion disappeared, and the golden leaf armor on Bao'er's body also disappeared. She was still holding a gourd, and she sucked all the blood and fragments into her gourd. Aside from some broken grounds and facilities, no evidence of the fight was visible anymore.

"Don't be scared, Littleflower... I'm here... I won't let anyone hurt you..." Bao'er walked to Littleflower and touched his head, giving him a smile.

However, in the next second, Bao'er fell down beside Littleflower.

"Sister Bao'er..." Littleflower held Bao'er, and he looked very worried.

Children who had gotten free suddenly started to cry, and the AI of the supermarket found that the children's section was damaged. The AI gave a warning, and all the security people rushed to the children's entertainment zone immediately. Everyone nearby rushed toward the entertainment zone regardless of whether they had left their children there or not. They wanted to see what was happening and whether they could help.

It was a chaotic scene, and when Han Sen arrived, he found Bao'er lying beside Littleflower. He was terrified. He immediately checked Bao'er's body. Fortunately, Bao'er was still alive, although she was very fragile and weak.

Han Sen took Bao'er and Littleflower and rushed home as fast as he could. He took Bao'er into the sanctuary and asked Little Silver to help her.

Only Little Silver could save Bao'er now.

Little Silver used the power of silver lightning to cure Bao'er. Though it took a very long time, Bao'er began to recover, and Han Sen was relieved.

Bao'er was safe now. However, she had been gravely injured, so she needed a long time to recover.

Han Sen asked Little Silver to keep curing Bao'er. As for him, he went back to the Alliance to ask Littleflower what had happened and why Bao'er was so injured.

Littleflower was only about a year old, but he was already able to talk a lot. Although he couldn't describe much, Han Sen still understood what had happened.

"That woman... Is that woman from the God's organization? She dared to attack Littleflower... Fortunately, Bao'er was there. Otherwise, she might have actually gotten what she wanted... D\*mn it..." Han Sen couldn't be more furious.

After more than ten hours of healing from Little Silver, Bao'er finally woke up. However, her body was still very weak, so she wouldn't be able to recover in a short period of time.

After waking up, Bao'er grabbed Han Sen and asked, "Is Littleflower okay?"

"Little Flower is very safe, and he didn't get injured. You protected him, and he's safe because of you. You're an excellent sister, no, you're the best sister." Han Sen suddenly felt terrible.

“Hmph. Littleflower is one of my toys. Only I can bully him. Nobody else can bully him,” said Bao’er, pouting.



## **Chapter 1643 - Fighting Armored Man**

## Chapter 1643: Fighting Armored Man

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

Han Sen learned everything that had happened from Bao'er, and he became more and more sure that the woman was a member of God.

Han Sen was silently enraged the whole time. After listening to what she said, he asked a few more questions and did not lose his temper. He did not say anything further. He let Bao'er continue to rest, and he went to the Martial Hall.

The God organization was very strong, and its core members had already risen to the Fifth God's Sanctuary. Obviously, they possessed even more geno armors. Han Sen knew that if he wanted to really eradicate the threat, he had to stand at the same height.

"Strength, I need more strength." Han Sen stepped toward the Martial Hall, and there was pure rage burning in his heart

He hadn't had this feeling of powerlessness for a long time. He hadn't even noticed when the God organization attacked Littleflower and Bao'er. If it wasn't for Bao'er, he couldn't imagine what the consequences would have been.

"Strong, I have to be stronger." Han Sen's body gradually turned into the super king spirit. When he entered the Martial Hall, he was completely transformed into a super king spirit.

Today was the time of his battle with the Armored Man. He had been hesitant about this fight. He wasn't sure he could win the battle, and he didn't want the two of them to injure each other. But now Han Sen realized that he could never back down or return to what he had been. He must get stronger and stronger to be able to cope with unknown and powerful enemies.

Divinity's Bout had already been packed with various creatures. Even the Martial Halls of the major shelters had already been packed to max capacity. All creatures wanted to know if Dollar would fight the Armored Man.

"He's really coming. It seems that Dollar isn't willing to quit."

"It doesn't matter. He is too much weaker than the Armored Man."

"Watching such a battle will still be worthwhile. Fighting Dollar will let the Armored Man show more strength."

Seeing the image of the blazing white light appearing on the battlefield, all the creatures watching the battle were excited. Most of the spectators didn't care whether Dollar won or lost. They would get to see an exciting battle either way.

"Will Dollar be okay?" Even Tang Zhenliu couldn't help but worry that the Armored Man was too strong. People couldn't see any hope of Dollar defeating him.

Gu Qingcheng's injury was almost recovered. She also came to the Martial Hall to watch this matchup, but she had not spoken. She just looked at Dollar in the light and shadow, and the Armored Man who had just entered the battlefield.

Luo Haitang was also watching this game, looking very dignified.

Almost all the strongest beings of the Fourth Sanctuary were watching this battle, and among them, there was a very special existence.

It was a dragon-like creature, but it had four pairs of eyes on its head. The eight eyes were divided into two rows, and they almost reached the top of its head.

The eight eyes were different from normal eyes. Each eye seemed to be a Tai Chi. They were black and white, with white pupils in the black eyes and black pupils in the white eyes. It looked very strange.

“The Eye of the Gods. The god commanded that you see clearly what kind of creatures they are. You have to look carefully and be sure not to miss anything.” Next to the eight-eyed dragon, a strange squirrel-like creature called.

“You can rest assured that with my God’s Eye, I will see who they are,” the Eye of the Gods said with full confidence. Its eight yin and yang eyes looked at the light and shadows in the Martial Hall.

The continual rotation of the yin and yang eyes seemed to pull the light and shadow into its eyes. Gradually, a figure emerged in its eyes.

However, it was a bit strange that the figure reflected in the eyes was neither Han Sen nor the Armored Man, but a white jade.

The jade took the form of a dragonfly skeleton with fire burning beneath its eyelids, and the gaps between its bones also burned the ice flames. It looked strange and gorgeous.

After watching for a while, the Eye of the Gods smiled and said, “The Armored Man is a creature of the shackles, not a human being. Let the gods be relieved; this is too simple for my eyes.”

“The other one, what kind of creature is the one who calls himself Dollar?” The squirrel was not happy because of this and pointed to Han Sen’s figure.

“Wait, I will see.” The light and shadow of the eight yin and yang eyes disappeared, and then started running again. Slowly, a figure appeared in his eight eyes.

This time, the figure that emerged was the super king spirit body that Han Sen had turned into, with its long, white hair of the body. Light surrounded the body like a flame.

The squirrel kept looking at the Eye of the Gods. After seeing Han Sen’s figure being reflected, he immediately shouted, “Is there a problem with your God’s Eye?”

The Eye of the Gods frowned and said, “My God’s Eye will never go wrong. If the reflection remains the same, that means this is his original body.”

“Does that mean he isn’t human?” asked the squirrel.

“Should not be...” the Eye of the Gods said hesitantly, looking at Han Sen on the field.

On the battlefield, after the Armored Man entered, his body ignited with horror. He walked toward Han Sen step by step like some god of ice and fire. With every step, the flames on his body grew stronger, but they did not go to Han Sen. In front of him, the flames shrouded most of the battlefield.

The flames followed the Armored Man, and the whole heaven and the earth were turned into flames around Han Sen.

Everyone held their breath. The momentum was too repressive, so they stopped breathing unconsciously, and their eyes were staring at Han Sen.

Han Sen summoned the Little Angel to merge with himself. The spectators couldn’t see the Little Angel; they could only see Han Sen’s holy light, rising like a volcano, and a pair of white wings spread out behind his back. A halo appeared over his head and a transparent sword in his hand, exuding a sense of purity and brilliance in the light.

After combining with the Little Angel, Han Sen began to run the Blood Legion technique, causing his body to change again. The blood slipped out of his blood vessels, suffusing his organs, flesh, and bones. It made his body completely different from an ordinary human’s, or even from a creature.

Feeling the incredible power generated by his body, Han Sen did not hesitate to summon his Destiny’s Tower immediately. He wanted to win this fight.

The moment that Destiny’s Tower appeared, the Armored Man’s eyes got colder. They stared at the geno core in Han Sen’s hands, and the flames on the Armored Man’s body became even more terrifying.

To the spectating creatures, it was strange to see Dollar summon a tower-shaped geno core instead of his Coin or Blow Blood geno cores.

Destiny's Tower had been gone for too long, and most of the creatures had only heard of it. No one had ever seen what it actually looked like. It was also impossible to think that Han Sen was holding the legendary Destiny's Tower.

# Chapter 1644 - Real Blood Promotion

## Chapter 1644: Real Blood Promotion

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

The Armored Man stared at Destiny Tower, and the flame of the body erupted like a volcano, and the aura he exuded became unimaginable.

“The Armored Man is trying to kill Dollar directly. His power is so horrible when he gathers it like this. It seems that he’s gathering more power than he used to defeat Gu Qingcheng.”

“The fact that the Armored Man has gathered such terrifying power only shows that Dollar is stronger than Gu Qingcheng, so the Armored Man has to be serious.”

“Dollar! Cheers! Beat him!”

“That kind of power can kill with a single strike. If Dollar insists on fighting, then there will be no chance to concede.”

Boom!

The Armored Man slammed into Han Sen, and the flames were as bright as the sun. The entire battlefield was covered by intense ice, and the spectators could not see anything at all.

Han Sen felt the incredible power of the approaching attack, but he didn’t panic. He moved his hand and lifted Destiny’s Tower.

The blaze that was so strong, yet frighteningly, it disappeared completely in a flash. The sudden transition left the spectators temporarily blind. After they recovered their vision and saw the situation on the battlefield, they were all stunned and their mouths gaped open.



The flames on the battlefield had disappeared completely. Both the flames and the Armored Man had disappeared. Only a huge octagonal metal tower was standing on the battlefield.

“No way... The Armored Man was suppressed by a metal tower?”

“It’s not that simple. With the power of the armor, even if the tower is a super geno core that uses sealing power, I think it will be broken by a punch.”

“I can’t even imagine what kind of geno core could suppress such a strong force.”

“Let’s wait to see if the metal tower will be broken.”

Everyone felt that a tower could not trap the Armored Man, so they were waiting for the metal tower to be broken. No one believed that the Armored Man would be so easily suppressed.

In fact, Han Sen did feel the pressure in the Destiny’s Tower, and a horrible force was confronting the power of the geno core, as if the tower would be broken at any time.

Destiny’s Tower was not Han Sen’s self geno core. According to the theory, Han Sen’s power should not affect Destiny’s Tower. However, after running the Blood Legion technique, Han Sen felt that the tower was reacting strangely. The strength of the geno core was affected by Han Sen’s blood and flesh and the Blood Legion techniques.

Han Sen’s own power surged and rushed into Destiny’s Tower, increasing the tower’s strength more and more. However, the Armored Man’s power was still slowly expanding inside the tower, and Han Sen still couldn’t suppress it with all his force.

Now Han Sen had a tough choice. He had to suppress the Armored Man in the tower. If he let go now, Destiny’s Tower would be destroyed, and Han Sen would also be injured.

Han Sen was still running the Blood Legion techniques, transforming his own power into the same fatal power as Destiny’s Tower. The strength of the Armored Man continued to

grow, and it was definitely stronger than Han Sen's own power. Han Sen couldn't help but frown.

When Han Sen hesitated to deal with it, the Real Blood geno core automatically flew out of Han Sen's Sea of Soul. This time it was not flying toward another geno core or anything else, but it integrated into Han Sen's body instead. Real Blood gradually merged into Han Sen's blood.

Suddenly, the power of Han Sen's blood and nerves increased sharply. Destiny's Tower filled with light, suppressing the power inside the tower.

Han Sen was ecstatic. He hadn't even known that Real Blood had such an ability, but it made perfect sense.

The Real Blood geno core had been condensed by the blood vessels, and its compatibility with the Blood Legion techniques was undoubtedly the highest. It was also reasonable that it could enhance the Blood Legion techniques.

As Han Sen's blood flowed, it was assimilated into Real Blood. At the same time, Han Sen's blood, nerves, and Blood Legion techniques became stronger and stronger.

The infinite power passed through Destiny's Tower to suppress the power inside the tower. The two forces collided fiercely in the tower, and Han Sen finally gained an advantage.

The Real Blood geno core also began to evolve in Han Sen's blood. After it merged with Han Sen, the blood flow in his body helped the geno core breakthrough its bottleneck and achieve super level.

Everyone was waiting for the moment when the metal tower got broken, but time passed by, and nothing happened to the tower. No cracks appeared on its surface.

“What? Can the Armored Man not break the tower?”

“I don’t know, it looks like the tower is very solid.”

“What is that geno core? How can it suppress the Armored Man? Even if it is a super geno core, isn’t it impossible to suppress the Armored Man?”

The creatures watching the battle gradually began to discuss, and no one believed that a mighty existence like the Armored Man could be suppressed by a tower.

“That tower, it seems...” The master of Sacred shelter looked at the tower, but his eyes were filled with confusion.

“Could that be Destiny’s Tower?” Many ancient beings, like Sacred’s master, began to speculate.

“Dollar is too good! He just suppressed the armored like... That was f\*cking amazing!” Tang Zhenliu could not help but scream excitedly.

Gu Qingcheng was slightly amazed. Although she didn’t think that Dollar would lose easily, she hadn’t expected anything like this to happen.

He didn’t even do a thing, and the tower just suppressed the Armored Man.

The Armored Man roared angrily in Destiny’s Tower, and the ice flames exploded like a volcano, trying to break the tower.

However, the blood light emitted from the metal tower formed a bloody ring. It slowly began to contract outside the Armored Man, pressing the ice flame down a little.

No matter how the Armored Man roared, the blood ring kept shrinking.

Peng!

The flames were shattered under the blood ring, and the blood ring made physical contact with the Armored Man, still shrinking. Surprisingly, the body of the Armored Man became smaller as the blood ring shrank, and finally disappeared with the blood ring.

At the same time, on the seventh floor of Destiny's Tower, a stone platform appeared. The figure of the Armored Man appeared on the stone platform, but now he couldn't move, just like a prisoner locked on a stone platform.

Han Sen finally felt that the resistance in the tower was completely gone. When he reached out, Destiny's tower gradually shrank and flew back into his palm.

The battlefield and all the Martial Halls were dead silent. Before this battle, they had debated many possibilities, but no one had thought that this would happen.

The powerful Armored Man had been suppressed so easily, and everyone was staring at Han Sen, who stood on the battlefield and did not say a word for a long time.

## **Chapter 1645 - Son of God Reward**

## Chapter 1645: Son of God Reward

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Twelve-Winged Dark Seraphim

When Han Sen left the arena, much of the audience had yet to react. Everything had occurred so quickly, their minds were having trouble processing it.

They had expected a shocking battle, but not like that. And it ended very abruptly.

People did not know about the changes that had taken place in Han Sen's body and Destiny's Tower. They had only seen Han Sen summon a metal tower to crush the Armored Man, then absorb him.

"That was scary. Dollar is the scariest. An elite like Armored Man was completely suppressed!"

"Who said geno cores couldn't beat strength? It does not matter how strong you are, you can get absorbed."

"Dollar is too strong. He is invincible!"

"What was that tower geno core? It was so strong."

The battle had ended a while ago by this point, but everyone was still discussing the fight between Dollar and the Armored Man. The tower geno core was the center of many discussions, as well.

Many super elites thought the tower was Destiny's Tower, but according to the legend, it should have gone along with its master in ascension to the Fifth Sanctuary.

Humans didn't care about where the tower came from, though. Everyone simply concerned themselves with the fight between Dollar and Armored Man. It had led to Dollar being titled the strongest human to ever exist.

Han Sen did not have time to dwell on these matters, though. He was currently standing inside Destiny's Tower and looking at Armored Man, who was now trapped on one of the pedestals.

Armored Man yelled at him, but no matter how much he tried, he could not escape the space shield. Hissing and cursing were all he could accomplish.

"I'm going to kill you!" Armored Man repeated that more than a few times.

"Answer my questions and I might let you go." Han Sen looked at him, and then asked, "Who are you? What is your relation to the master of Destiny's Tower?"

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

Armored Man simply ignored Han Sen. He kept repeating the same few words over and over, as if he was a loon.

Han Sen asked a few more questions, but there was no change in response. So Han Sen decided to let him be until he calmed down. He could return to ask him questions another time.

Han Sen was very curious about the Armored Man and the Headless Rockman in the tower.

Since Armored Man disappeared after his fight with Han Sen and did not finish any other matches, people believed he had been killed. It made them all fear Dollar even more. So, no one dared fight Han Sen in the next few matches. They were afraid of his tower.

Even spirits that were able to respawn did not want to take a risk. It was okay being killed, but finding themselves trapped inside the tower would be the most terrifying situation they could think of.

After advancing through the top-ten Son of God's, Dollar ended up at the lofty number-one position. Furthermore, it was Han Sen's very first number-one Son of God position achieved in a Divinity's Bout.

He had joined a couple Divinity's Bouts before, but for various reasons, he was always unable to reach first place.

Everyone was in agreement that Dollar was the most powerful being to exist in the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

When Han Sen finished the Divinity's Bout, he entered the Martial Hall to receive his reward.

The tenth Son of God had one randomized chance of a random item. It might have been a beast soul, a geno weapon, or a geno core. What they received was all down to pure luck.

Han Sen was interested in what other rewards he might now be fortunate enough to receive. He was interested in the God's Baptism.

Han Sen placed his hand on the Martial Hall's tablet. It began to glow, and then an item was revealed. It then began to flash through different items, making Han Sen's eyes go all funny.

You're reading on NovelFull Thanks!

"What reward should I accept?" Han Sen wanted to borrow some luck off God, but there was nothing there he truly wanted.

In the Fourth God's Sanctuary, he was practically invincible. There was no point in getting a super beast soul, as all he could do with that was sell it off or give it to a friend.



The same applied to geno cores and geno armors. What Han Sen wanted to do was ascend to the Fifth Sanctuary and see if he could go back to the Alliance.

“Received one pet beast soul geno core.”

When the light stopped, Han Sen froze.

“Pet beast soul geno core? What is that?” Han Sen was surprised, seeing what his reward had been.

Beast souls were beast souls, and geno cores were geno cores. A pet beast soul was a pet beast soul, by this logic.

On the tablet, Han Sen could now see a glowing orb. It became a shining light that entered Han Sen’s Sea of Soul. Little Angel saw it and flew right over to it. She grabbed the orb and swallowed it.

Little Angel’s holy light began to show unsteadiness, but it calmed down after a while. And when it did, Little Angel looked different. Han Sen reviewed her information, though, and he couldn’t see any changes. She seemed the same.

But now was not the time to investigate Little Angel. He needed to receive his second reward; something Han Sen believed to be rather important.

Han Sen put his hand on the Martial Hall’s tablet again. The tablet then revealed a slit, which Han Sen’s hand fell into. Han Sen was familiar with this, as it was what led him to the arena. He wasn’t afraid of this process, and so he immediately went inside.

After he traveled through the tablet this time, though, he was not taken to the arena. He was taken to a tunnel. The path was tubular, as if he was traversing a pipe. It was three meters long, and it appeared to have been made of flawless, seamless crystal.

Han Sen, seeing the way ahead, was shocked. The crystal looked like that of the crystallizer’s Main Control Room.

“Is the sanctuary related to the crystallizers?” Han Sen frowned and walked forward. There were glowing lights residing within the crystal walls. The lights were like tangible feathers, bathing Han Sen, and melting into him like snowflakes.

Han Sen felt a surge of electricity course through him and get discharged. He did not feel stronger, and he didn't feel as if he had been purified. He wasn't quite sure what the purpose of those lights was.

The passage was long, at least ten thousand meters from one end to the other. At the very end of it, Han Sen found a large door. Before he could open it, though, it opened itself automatically. There was a room beyond it.

Han Sen looked into the room, and when he did, his eyes opened wide.

# Chapter 1646 - Man in the Can

## Chapter 1646 Man in the Can

The room looked just like the crystallizer's Main Control Room. There were many active crystallizer machines. He had already expected such sights, so Han Sen wasn't surprised by their presence.

But this crystallizer-like room was inhabited; Han Sen saw a person inside.

Han Sen did not know if the person was dead or alive, as he was standing inside a tank made of crystal. The tank was full of liquid, which surrounded and supported the man.

The man had short black hair, and he was clad in a set of crystal armor. It looked similar to the one Han Sen had taken from Tina.

Aside from that, there was nothing outstanding about the man. By all accounts, he looked like an ordinary human. There were no extra physical abnormalities that would have suggested him to be a creature or spirit.

"Is that a human?" Han Sen was not sure. He used his Dongxuan Aura to scan the tank. Strangely, his senses could not penetrate the surface. He was unable to get a reading of the man's energy and determine if he was alive.

But when Han Sen approached the tank, he heard a voice. It said, "The machine has an error. God's Baptism cannot be completed. Please wait or turn back."

Han Sen looked around, unsure of where the voice had come from. But Han Sen could definitely tell it was an AI of sorts; it wasn't the voice of something living.

Han Sen chose not to leave just yet, though. This place surprised him, and the wait could give him a chance to understand the place some more.

Something must have happened there, which had resulted in the crystallizer equipment breaking.

“If I am correct, this crystal tank is the equipment used for God’s Baptism.” Han Sen walked around the room, thinking. After a brief examination, he turned his attention back to the tank.

Han Sen was confused. He wasn’t sure if the man in the tank was a person supposedly undergoing the baptism, or if he was the operator of the room.

“What happened here? Why is this place broken? Is it living or dead?” Han Sen had a lot of questions.

The room did not look damaged, and there was nothing special there aside from the man in the tank.

“Connection to control room has been successfully established. Would you like to open the door?” The beetle symbol on Han Sen’s hand began to glow, and then the voice of the AI sounded again.

“Open.” Han Sen was happy about this. He was now sure that place belonged to the crystallizers.

“It looks like the sanctuary has a connection to the crystallizers. I just don’t know if they discovered the sanctuary like humans did, or if they actually created it.” Han Sen looked at the light from the beetle, lost in thought.

A crystal wall parted silently. Han Sen looked towards it and was surprised. There were many crystallizer buildings beyond the wall, but many had been brought to ruin. The place was crumbled and broken.

Han Sen commanded the beetle to walk him around, as there were no perfect machines or buildings there. All the structures there were large, and they were similar to what could be found in the Forbidden City.

The further Han Sen ventured through that place, the more ruins and destruction there was to witness. Han Sen eventually came to a ruin that was in better condition than the others.

After Han Sen came to the edge of the building, he looked out and saw something very strange.

There was a sky out there. It wasn't strange to see the sky, as the sanctuary had a sky. But the sanctuary's sky was different from the sky of a normal planet. There were many planets in space, but no one knew what was above the sky in the sanctuary.

Han Sen stood where he was, looking out into space. It looked just like the space he could see from any planet in the Alliance, but the stars he could see from there seemed closer than usual. It made him feel suppressed, somewhat.

Han Sen flew up into the sky and took a look at the crystallizer buildings from above. He noticed the place had been built atop a meteor, and it was actually floating through space. Han Sen did not know if he was in the Alliance, though, as there were no constellations he could see that were familiar to him.

Han Sen summoned his beetle. After entering, he brought out his map of the galaxy. He only wanted to give it a go and see if it worked, and it did. The map displayed his location without issue.

Han Sen was in a system called the Ya Chuan System. There were seven or eight areas there that had been taken by the Alliance.

Han Sen determined the specific place he was in; a barren stretch of space that the Alliance hadn't yet claimed. But at least he knew now that he was back in the Alliance. It would take a long time to get to familiar territory from where he was. It would be annoying to go back, so Han Sen remained on the meteor.

The beetle scanned the meteor, and Han Sen learned that the meteor was once part of a planet that had shattered. The crystallizer buildings were part of a big control room, and this was all that was now left of it.

Han Sen couldn't learn anything more amidst those ruins, so he returned to the room. He checked out the man in the tank. The armor the man wore was a geno armor, and that meant he was not in the top ten Son of God's. He hadn't come there for a baptism.

"Then who is he? Was he one of the people that once controlled this place? Or was he perhaps an invader?" Han Sen looked at the man.

Han Sen did not know if he was living or not, so he didn't dare open the tank.

To be able to own geno armor, you had to be very powerful. Han Sen wasn't confident. He wasn't in the Fifth Sanctuary, and he could not make use of his own geno armor.

Han Sen had a set of crystal armor, but his body could not harness a sufficient amount of power to make use of it efficiently. As Han Sen mulled what to do, he heard the sound of katcha. Something broke, and then he witnessed the crystal tank open.

The crystal tank, that was as tall as a tree, started to open up from the upper regions. When the tank opened, the liquid didn't splash out as Han Sen had expected. Instead, it hovered in the air, remaining inside the now open tank.

Han Sen looked at the man with caution. As he was thinking about whether or not to leave, the man opened his eyes.

A pair of black eyes stared at Han Sen, and it made his heart jump.

# Chapter 1647 - Misunderstanding

## 1647 Misunderstanding

Splash!

The man collapsed in front of Han Sen. Before Han Sen could react, the man was picking himself back up off the floor.

The liquid inside the tank had been an almost jelly-like substance. It remained in the open tank, just wobbling in place. None of it actually came spilling out

“Who are you? You have walked into the Main Control Room. You know you will die for this, don’t you?” The man spoke to Han Sen with the human language.

Before Han Sen could respond, the man saw the open door. Outside, he saw that the exterior had become a total ruin. When he noticed that, the expression on his face changed.

“Betrayer! You must die!” The man was enraged. His armor emanated with a scary power, and he tried throwing a punch at Han Sen.

“Betrayer?” Han Sen wanted to explain, but he could feel that the power headed for him was far too strong. If he stood and spoke, he’d most likely end up dead.

Han Sen summoned his white crystal armor and threw a punch to intercept the man’s fist. He felt as if he had hit a train, and the sheer force sent him flying away. His body hit a crystal wall, and he ricocheted off into an open plane of space. He flew so far away, and when he finally came to a stop, he heaved blood.

The blood floated in the empty air around him. There was no gravity, so it didn’t fall. It looked rather strange.

The man came right before Han Sen and threw another punch.

Han Sen thought the man was too d\*mn strong. He was far stronger than Han Sen, and he had geno armor. It looked as if he was the one who could utilize the full strength of such a set of armor. Han Sen had yet to learn how to do this.

Han Sen transformed into super king spirit mode and combined with Little Angel. Then, he used the Blood-Pulse Sutra. Even with all that, he was still at a disadvantage. He was punched another two times, and more and more blood came out with each hit.

“Stop it! I’m not a betrayer of any kind. I came here for a baptism!” Han Sen exclaimed. It was okay to have an enemy, but it wasn’t okay for him to be framed for something he hadn’t done. He wasn’t who the man thought he was.

“Pah! You are trying to find an excuse now? How can a creature from the sanctuary possess a geno armor? You are not a creature from the sanctuary!” The man did not believe Han Sen, and he continued throwing punches.

The man’s skill was average, and he wasn’t particularly dexterous. It was his strength that was incredible, and his speed, too.

Han Sen had to use his Dongxuan Sutra and phoenix techniques to keep up with the man.

Han Sen knew he couldn’t win, though. And the best he could do was kite the maniac. When Han Sen actually did try to punch his enemy, his fist couldn’t make a dent.

“Someone else gave me this armor. It isn’t mine! If this was my own armor, shouldn’t I be able to use its power? Why aren’t I?” Han Sen tried his best to explain, despite the blood oozing from his aching mouth.

The man froze and came to a total stop. He looked at Han Sen and asked, “You really are a creature from the Fourth God’s Sanctuary?”

“Yes. Follow me, if you don’t believe me. I won first place in Divinity’s Bout. I took the passage that opened for me to get here.” As Han Sen spoke, he wiped the blood away.



The man heard what he was told, but he ignored Han Sen after that. He raced back into a room amidst the ruins and came back shortly after.

“I am sorry! You really did become the first Son of God. It is my mistake!” The man rubbed his nose and felt rather sorry for what he’d done.

“What is going on?” Han Sen asked the man.

The man frowned. “I don’t know either. I was in charge, overlooking the C-3 Control Room. While I was soaking in the geno fluid, the control room vibrated. Some power went inside me, and I must have fainted. When I woke up, I saw you. The place was like this.”

“What is your identity?” Han Sen noticed the guy wasn’t fully awake, but he still wanted to ask the man questions.

Han Sen still treated him with suspicion, but he listened. The man said, “I am a soldier from the Third Division Special Forces. Which are you from?”

“Third Division? Which one is that?” Han Sen was in the special forces, but there were many third divisions. He didn’t know which one was being referred to. He had never heard of a regiment named so simply in the Alliance.

“How many Third Divisions do the crystallizers have?” The man looked confused.

“Crystallizer?” Han Sen was shocked, but he didn’t shout it out and make his astonishment look obvious. He looked at the man and said, “You are of the crystallizer’s Third Division?”

“Are you not a crystallizer?” The man looked annoyed, but he went on to say, “What happened here? Why is the Main Control Room in such a state?”

Han Sen was shocked. The man before him was a living crystallizer. Han Sen had guessed they might look like humans, but he never expected them to look identical.

Han Sen even thought the man might have been tricking him. He did look exactly like a human, after all.

“Brother, I’m going to tell you something. But don’t get mad when I do,” Han Sen said, looking at the man.

“Go on.” The man nodded and looked serious.

Han Sen thought even if he didn’t try to explain how things were, the man would find out eventually. There was no need for him to lie.

So, Han Sen told him about the galaxy. The man listened to every word spoken, but his face turned green and pale like a lightshow.

After Han Sen explained, the man said, “It looks like we lost, then.”

“Lost? To who?” Han Sen asked.

He didn’t reply to Han Sen, he just stared at him. After a while, Han Sen’s skin flared up with goosebumps.

“I’m certainly handsome, but you still shouldn’t look at me like that,” Han Sen thought.

“Can you help me with one thing?” the man asked.

“It depends, but if I can help you, I will,” Han Sen said.

“If it is possible, can you take me with you? I want to integrate with modern society.” When the man asked this, he looked very embarrassed.

# Chapter 1648 - Kindergarten

## Chapter 1648 Kindergarten

Han Sen almost choked. He thought there was something wrong with his ears.

The man sounded like a schoolkid that had just graduated from school. He was a crystallizer with geno armor, and Han Sen thought it was strange that the man was making such a simple request.

“Don’t worry. I won’t live there for free. When I have grown accustomed to things, I will pay you back,” the man said.

Han Sen heard him and coughed. He then said, “Brother, that is not the issue. You can stay with us as long as you want; I have plenty of money, so that’s okay. But I have a question: this place is far away from the Alliance, and there is no easy way home. Can you go through the sanctuary and come back with me that way?”

The man shook his head. “I can’t go there. But you can tell me where to head. If you do that, I can fly there with my geno armor.”

“Okay, but might you get into trouble?” Han Sen sounded worried.

He was an elite that could destroy planets. The barrens wouldn’t kill him, but if he started a fight in the Alliance, who knew what terrible things might occur in the fallout

The man smiled and said, “Don’t worry; I’m a soldier. I have principles. And due to humans being quite close to crystallizers, I wouldn’t think of harming you guys.”

“That isn’t what I meant. I mean, why don’t you wait here so I can get you an identity. I can come and pick you up, too. How does that sound?” Han Sen told him.

“Okay.” The man nodded, and he seemed to be in a pleasant mood.

“What is your name?” Han Sen asked.

“My name is Stay Up Late,” the man said naturally.

“Stay Up Late?” Han Sen was rather confused by this. He couldn’t tell if the man was joking or not.

Stay Up Late’s temper was still okay, so Han Sen wished to ask more of him. He asked, “Did the crystallizers create the sanctuary? And what is its purpose?”

Stay Up Late shook his head. “Half-and-half. The sanctuary already existed. We just made use of it. It was supposed to be a place we could fall back to, but now it is our last hope.”

“What does that mean?” Han Sen asked, not understanding.

Stay Up Late said, “The galaxy is a lot more complicated than you think. The galaxy is a part of the sanctuary, so we’re still inside it. If you exit the actual sanctuary...”

The man stopped talking, and this tease made Han Sen’s heart jump in his chest. He asked, “What will happen?”

“You can see the result. Look at what happened to us, the crystallizers.” Stay Up Late looked glum.

Han Sen’s face went slack. “You mean, there are even stronger races in existence? Something beyond the capabilities of the crystallizers?”

Stay Up Late had a wry smile, and he said, “Did you ever think about why the sanctuary is called sanctuary?”

Han Sen’s face paled. Someone had researched this question before, but the answer was inconclusive. It could have been anything.

The theory that was most agreed upon said that the sanctuary worked to contain the most powerful creatures, and in doing so, ensured the safety of the galaxy.

But now, it seemed as if the creatures inside the sanctuary were actually being protected from something outside of it. And that applied to humans, too.

Han Sen asked a few more questions, but the man got annoyed. He said to Han Sen, “Think of it like this: the sanctuaries are kindergarten.”

Han Sen froze. It took him a while to understand what he meant, but when Han Sen asked something further, the man claimed he did not know. But Han Sen thought there’d be plenty of time to ask him questions in the future, and he’d learn all there was to know from him eventually.

“I soaked inside the geno fluid for far too long, but it doesn’t seem as if it is working anymore. If it was working, it could purify your body through a process known as God’s Baptism.” Stay Up Late sighed, looking at the tank.

“You said humans are a small tribe of crystallizers. What does that mean?” Han Sen was not interested in geno fluid, so he asked this instead.

Stay Up Late shook his head and did not answer. He just pointed at the path and said, “You go back now and come pick me up.”

Han Sen knew he wouldn’t get the answers he wanted right now, so he did as the man said and returned to the Martial Hall.

After going back, Han Sen had no time to do anything else. He purchased an Alliance citizenship forgery and bought a house on another planet for the man.

He didn’t dare keep Stay Up Late near him, since Han Sen knew that he wouldn’t be able to beat the man until he reached the Fifth Sanctuary. The thought of having him stay in Han Sen’s house was like sleeping with a ticking time bomb by his side.

Han Sen didn’t think Stay Up Late was a bad person, but he knew he should take precautions. He didn’t buy a house on his own planet for the man.

When everything was prepared, Han Sen flew the beetle to pick him up. The beetle had a built-in map, which was good, because he might not have been able to find the man if he had to rely upon the navigation capabilities of an Alliance ship.

Han Sen flew the beetle to Stay Up Late, picked him up, and returned to the Alliance's inhabited space. Han placed the man in his new house and stayed with him for a few days to get him settled and show him how to live an ordinary life.

When Han Sen found an excuse to leave the planet and return to Han Manor, Stay Up Late was there waiting for him.

"Why are you here?" Han Sen looked at him coldly.

"Don't worry, I'm not hostile. If I wanted to murder, no human in existence could stop me, right?" Stay Up Late smiled.

"What is that supposed to mean?" Han Sen asked, putting out his hand.

"My mission is to protect the Main Control Room and the first Son of God. I have to observe you, so allow me to live with you," Stay Up Late said.

"Why do you have to watch me?" Han Sen asked.

"I am looking for a qualifier," Stay Up Late answered.

"What qualifier?" Han Sen's heart jumped. The diary he had found mentioned something similar to that. The diary must have been written by a crystallizer also in search of a qualifier.

It seemed like this qualifier was something important to the crystallizers.

"It means what it means," Stay Up Late said nonchalantly.

There was nothing Han Sen could do, though. He couldn't beat the man, so he had no choice but to take the man home with him.

# Chapter 1649 - Summoning an Ingredien

## Chapter 1649 Summoning an Ingredien

With Stay Up Late around, Han Sen didn't dare go anywhere. He was afraid that if he left, Stay Up Late might harm his family. Fortunately, though, there was no explicit need for Han Sen to return to the sanctuary, due to the fact he had already maxed out his geno points. He could practice with hyper geno arts from the comfort of his own home.

Stay Up Late did not do anything outstanding. And while he was living with Han Sen, he actually helped out with the housework.

Not long after, the man had gotten used to the livelihoods of humans. He even found employment for himself at a high-class hotel, where he could be a waiter. A waiter's profession was not to be underestimated, either, particularly in those days. Waiters were a luxury, and had very high-paying wages.

But Stay Up Late still wished to live with Han Sen, something that made Han Sen feel perpetually odd.

"Han Sen, is there a place I might be able to test my power without leaving a result or record?" Stay Up Late asked Han Sen out of the blue one day.

"If you'd like to go, there is a place I can take you to perform a private test. The data won't be recorded and won't be known by anyone in the Alliance. No one will see your numbers." Han Sen himself was quite curious about the man's power.

"If it isn't too much trouble, please take me there," Stay Up Late said.

"Of course." Han Sen agreed. He took an aircraft to a training room owned by Fang Jingqi.



The Fang family had a lot of different business ventures, but Fang Jingqi was not there, currently. Fang Xuexi worked in the training room, though, and that saved Han Sen some trouble.

Fang Xuexi took the pair to an enclosed, private testing place. Then, the recording devices were turned off.

“Brother Sen, I am leaving now. Call me with this if there is anything else you require.” Fang Xuexi then gave Han Sen a communication device.

“Okay, but do you have time later? Let’s call Danfeng and get something to eat. We haven’t had a get-together in a long time,” Han Sen said.

“Okay. Let me give Brother Fang a shout. We will leave once you are done,” Fang Xuexi said with a smile.

After he left, Han Sen pointed to the machines and explained their functions. They were professional, state-of-the-art technologies. They could accurately gauge high levels of force, up to one-hundred-thousand. That being said, Han Sen knew the strength test would be useless.

Stay Up Late gave the power-tester a good hit. Then, the machine immediately hit the max number.

The other tests displayed similar ridiculousness. Most of them were maxed out, and so there was no way for Han Sen to tell what the exact number of his power was.

But that was because he was making use of his geno armor. If he did not use it, his body would only be a bit stronger than a top-tier demi-god.

But when he wore the geno armor, his power really was nuts.

“Since you are here, why don’t you give it a test?” Stay Up Late asked Han Sen after his own tests were concluded.

“Okay.” Han Sen knew Stay Up Late wished to see his results, and it wasn’t as if Han Sen was going to keep his abilities a secret Han Sen actually fancied knowing how high his fitness level was, anyway.

Han Sen walked in front of the power tester. He gathered up his power and punched it hard.

Stay Up Late looked at Han Sen’s data. He didn’t allow his expression to change at all, but he was absolutely shocked on the inside.

“A body with these statistics can qualify him to be a new soldier. And all the data is really weH-distributed. It is very rare to see someone’s fitness be so well-balanced. He is most certainly qualified. If he could gather geno armor, he might be able to go out.” Stay Up Late retreated into thought after viewing Han Sen’s statistics.

Stay Up Late watched Han Sen finish his tests, and as he did, his eyes sparkled.

After the test was done, Han Sen, Fang Xuexi, and Zhang Danfeng went to meet with each other. Stay Up Late, in the meantime, went home. He wasn’t going to follow them.

When Han Sen entered the sanctuary next, a month had passed.

Crystal Core, Real Blood, and Coin had all reached super class. Bulwark Umbrella had yet to hit that prestige, though. Han Sen thought he could go and accept challenges in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary to level up the umbrella and the Dongxuan Sutra, but Dragon Lady asked him for help first. That was why he had come.

Dragon Lady brought Han Sen to Starcloud Field. That was far away from Han Sen’s own shelter. There were no powerful creatures or spirits there. Han Sen was there because Dragon Lady fancied being emperor-class now. The only thing she was missing was a certain key ingredient to leveling up.

Dragon Lady thought she could summon her ingredient to level up, but she did not know how well the summoning would go. She knew that it’d be a berserk super creature once it

was summoned correctly, though, and for that, she'd require Han Sen's help. She was not confident she had the ability to kill one by herself.

To avoid the creature causing harm to the shelter, they had gone all that way to Starcloud Field. It was in the middle of nowhere.

"Are you ready? I am going to summon it." Dragon Lady, out on the field, asked Han Sen.

"Yes." Han Sen nodded.

After receiving her answer, Dragon Lady summoned the ingredient.

Han Sen had seen Dragon Lady summon ingredients many times. Even before he met her, Serpent Throne simulated her and did the same thing to summon ingredients as she did. As a result, he wasn't surprised.

But this one was special. When she began the summoning ritual, the bright afternoon suddenly turned into night. The sky was cloaked in blood-red clouds, like a crimson sea of thrashing waves. They blotted the sun and covered the entire sky. The whole region was dyed red.

Han Sen looked up into the sky, and from the bloody waves, a crack formed in the atmosphere. A scary energy came out from that tear, and it sent a chill running down his spine.

Dragon Lady's face looked morbid. She had known that she'd end up summoning something powerful, but seeing all that was still a shock for her.

A blood-red talon came swinging through the rip, and then, the rest of a red body. When it came out in its entirety, it roared into the sky.

Roar!

Han Sen and Dragon Lady, after seeing it, were both surprised. This was far different than what they were expecting. The creature was actually like a wolf, and its size was no larger

than an ordinary dog. But despite that, it was very red; so red, it looked as if it had been painted.

After the Blood Dog roared, it leaped towards Dragon Lady. She was the one who had summoned the beast, so naturally, it made her its first target.

It was Dragon Lady's ingredient, and thus, Dragon Lady was its ingredient.

Blood Dog looked very angry and very murderous. It was like a red beam of light when it jumped at Dragon Lady.

Dragon Lady made a call, lifted her fork, and thrust it towards the enemy. It became a light of its own, and it pierced right through the dog's body. She then lifted the dog's body into the air.

# Chapter 1650 - Killing Blood Dog

## Chapter 1650 Killing Blood Dog

It happened in a millisecond. The Blood Dog's body suddenly split up into multiple parts, and they all became smaller Blood Bats. They then flew towards Dragon Lady.

Dragon Lady was not weak; she was a king spirit, after all. She was also one of the strongest king spirits there was. Seeing the Blood Bats come towards her, though, she couldn't help but scream. She summoned a big pot out of the sky and used it to trap the Blood Bats inside.

In the next second, Dragon Lady flipped the palms of her hands over. A fire began to blaze at the bottom of the pot, with the intent of cooking the bats that were trapped inside.

The bats inside all gathered up together, becoming a Blood Dog once more. With canine strength, it leaped up and knocked the lid open. Then the beast leaped towards Dragon Lady once more.

Dragon Lady summoned a cleaver and a frying pan. With both of them held akimbo, she did battle with the dog as if she was using a sword and shield.

Han Sen was surprised by what he was seeing. It was rare to see a spirit with so many different geno cores. It was almost as if she had more than Han Sen.

That being said, she had told Han Sen that her geno core was a set While it did look as if she had many geno cores, all her summoned cooking utensils were from the same geno core. Because of that, she could only take one rank on the leaderboards, unlike Han Sen.

With that magical geno core and the power she possessed, the king class Dragon Lady was able to do combat with Blood Dog.

The field they were on was an unfortunate place for them to be, though. When volatile powers were cast, the ground was churned inside out and destroyed. Scars were left everywhere across the landscape, and it was difficult to find an open space with decent footing.

Dragon Lady's fork could not stop the dog for long, so she tried slashing it. But when she did, Blood Dog again became a swarm of bats. They raced towards her and bit her. When that was done, they reverted to the shape of a dog again.

Blood Dog looked immortal, and Dragon Lady's methods left her unable to do anything significant. If that were to continue, it was only a matter of time before she lost.

Han Sen was in no rush to fight, though. That was because Blood Dog had immortal powers. Even if he did strike, it did not seem as if it would help. He knew he'd have to find a weakspot first.

Physical power did not seem to work. Dragon Lady's cleaver had whacked the beast a few times, and she had even brought it down on the monster's neck, but none of that seemed to do a speck of damage.

Any blood that was sprayed would turn into bats, and they'd fly back to the dog and heal.

After watching the beast for a while, Han Sen could not determine its weakspot. Dragon Lady was also starting to struggle. So, Han Sen decided to summon Golden Growler and see how capable he was at fighting.

Normally, mount beast souls could not fight. But Golden Growler was different.

When it was summoned, Golden Growler roared. It ran towards Blood Dog with insane speed. It was a far faster creature than Blood Dog was.

Blood Dog wished to dodge Golden Growler, but Golden Growler already had its mouth open. While its body was the same size as an ordinary lion, its maw opened to the size of a

house. Blood Dog was unable to dodge, and it was scooped up by Golden Growler's mouth in a flash. Then, it was chewed up.

There was a wretched, crunching sound, as if the bones were all being broken.

"Don't eat it! It's my ingredient!" Dragon Lady quickly said. She was worried Golden Growler would swallow the dog and she'd lose her precious ingredient.

It didn't happen, though. Golden Growler was only able to chew it for a while, before a swarm of bats came flying out of its mouth. When the bats reformed to the shape of a hound again, Blood Dog looked at Golden Growler with obvious fear. It wanted to fly and escape.

Blood Dog was incredibly fast, and it far outpaced Dragon Lady who was left unable to keep up.

"Get up!" Han Sen mounted Golden Growler and spoke to Dragon Lady.

Dragon Lady jumped up behind Han Sen, and Golden Growler carried them both in the pursuit of Blood Dog. It was much faster than the summoned creature.

But the dog was very devious. It kept changing direction, and the lumbering Golden Growler was unable to keep up with that.

When Dragon Lady got close to Blood Dog, she slashed towards it. But attacks such as that would not work on the fiend.

"Do you have a way to kill it?" Dragon Lady asked with a rush. She was obviously unable to kill it, and she had no choice but to ask Han Sen.

"I don't know how to kill it, either. Blood Dog is invincible, it would seem. It'll be very hard to kill." Han Sen shook his head, as he hadn't had any promising ideas yet.

Dragon Lady kept trying to kill Blood Dog. None of her attempts worked. Golden Growler chased the creature for ten thousand miles.

Blood Dog kept running and running, until it suddenly came to an abrupt stop. It turned around and smiled at them.

Han Sen and Dragon Lady were given a spooky shock by that smile. It wasn't really a smile, it was more of a cruel, menacing grin. It was an evil display that only looked like a smile. It was, in fact, very scary.

Golden Growler was not afraid, though; it continued after Blood Dog. The Blood Dog jumped toward the mountain in front of it, and when the Blood Dog hit the cliffside, it fell inside.

The wall did not break; it was like the dog could just fall through the walls.

Golden Growler was unable to do this, and when he came against the wall, he came crashing into it.

Han Sen had a blackout. But he opened his Bulwark Umbrella to prevent any follow-up sneak attacks. When Han Sen's consciousness returned, he discovered that he had not been attacked. But what he saw surprised him and Dragon Lady both.

Behind the wall was not an underground labyrinth; it was just a field. There were lots of fallen buildings there. There was half a tower scattered across the ground, and a palace comprised of slopes. There were many stone constructs there, but they were all in ruin.

It did not look as if they had been built there, though. It was more as if someone had just thrown them all away, and dropped them there upon the field.

Han Sen didn't see where Blood Dog went to. He looked around and eventually found a human that was half-buried in the soil.

It was actually the effigy of a woman. She was adorned with a crown that was reminiscent of the sun. One of her hands held a book, and the other held a torch above her head.

There were a few more statues about, but they were all destroyed.



Han Sen looked at the buildings and the statues, and he frowned. The style of the rock was similar to that which he found in the Valley of Time. The stone was very similar.

# Chapter 1651 - Guardian Spiri

## Chapter 1651 Guardian Spiri

Golden Growler went sniffing around the ground. It seemed to be tracking Blood Dog's scent, and after a while, it began running forward.

Broken stone buildings were everywhere, and their presence there made Han Sen frown. Golden Growler kept moving, and after a hundred miles, there was a large number of stone tablets scattered across a clearing.

The stone tablets weren't tidily placed, and many of them were even upside-down. But they were the only objects in that place that featured text.

Han Sen made Golden Growler slow down. Due to the fact that Golden Growler had to follow a scent to stay on track, he reeled him in a little. If he continued, it'd be hard to find Blood Dog.

Han Sen observed the tablets that featured ancient text; the sorts of languages Han Sen had learned long ago.

Some parts of the tablets were missing, but many were still readable.

"Imir defeated." Han Sen thought that was strange. There was only the name of someone and the word defeated. The tablet didn't look like a gravestone, but it didn't look like a memorial plaque, either.

Han Sen found it odd. He didn't know who the supposed Imir character was.

Han Sen checked out a few of the other tablets that were nearby. One of them said, "Veles defeated." Aside from the change in name, all the others were the same, as well.

Han Sen frowned and continued checking out the other tablets. They all seemed to contain a name, and the word defeated after. “Ji defeated, Gautama defeated, Marily defeated, Ginger defeated, Brahma defeated, Zeus defeated.”

All of those names were on the tattered tablets, but there was nothing distinguishing about them. They did give him a cold feeling, though, and it made him feel as if he had stepped back in time. It felt like a certain sadness permeated the atmosphere of that place.

Han Sen did not know who or what those names belonged to, and he did not know how those folks might have been defeated. Aside from their names, nothing else was left behind.

After going through all the tablets, there was a bronze palace. It wasn't as broken as the rest of the place, but it was still worn around the edges. There were the scrapes of a battle all across it, but it hadn't been hewn or broken.

The palace seemed to be in good condition, all things considered. It was in the middle of the plain, but one half seemed to have sunken into the earth. One wall was stuck in the soil.

Golden Growler followed the scent, which led them straight to the bronze palace. He gave a quiet rumble to Han Sen, as if to indicate Blood Dog was inside.

Han Sen checked the exterior of the bronze palace first. There was a big title above the door which said, “Hero Spirit Hall.”

“For some reason, I have a bad feeling about this,” Dragon Lady said, observing the palace ahead.

Han Sen nodded. He felt rather unsafe, as well. The Dongxuan Aura had difficulty scanning inside the palace, so he was unable to determine whether or not Blood Dog was on the inside.

“The creature you summoned; where did it come from?” Han Sen asked Dragon Lady.

Dragon Lady gave a wry smile. “I don’t know; my ingredients are random. I never know exactly what I will summon, and I don’t know where they come from.”

After that, Dragon Lady looked towards the Hero Spirit Hall. “I think something is amiss. This place is too weird; it’d be best if we just left. We can try again another time.”

Han Sen wished to say something, but before he spoke, he heard a sound. The tightly shut door suddenly started opening up. Han Sen and Dragon Lady stared at the gap of the opening gate. Golden Growler growled at the sight ahead.

Tap!

One hand suddenly appeared, pushing the door open.

Han Sen looked at the hand that was holding the bronze door and noticed that it was rather skeletal in its appearance. Although it had kept the shape of a hand, the skin was thin and dried up against the bone. It was like birch bark, and it looked creepy. It looked dead.

The hand grabbed the bronze door and slowly opened it.

As the door opened toward them, Han Sen saw beyond it. He couldn’t see much, but a massive support pillar with visible, holding up the roof.

The bronze door opened halfway, and when it did, Han Sen could see the master of the hand.

It was a being that was garbed with a black cloak. Aside from the hand, Han Sen couldn’t discern anything more about its body. The entire being was wrapped up by that same cloak. All Han Sen could truly notice was the rough outline of its body, which looked rather human.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura again, but he was unable to feel anything. The man in the black cloak looked dead; it was as if he had no life force.

“Since you are here, come on in.” The cloaked man opened the bronze gate fully now, and he stood at the entrance as he spoke.

He looked toward Han Sen and the others before making a clanging, metallic sound. It was quite spooky.

“What is your name?” Han Sen asked the cloaked man, very alert.

“I am already dead, so what would be the purpose of having a name? If you require one, refer to me as the Guardian Spirit.” The creepiness of the cloaked man’s voice would strike so much fear into a person, their teeth would chatter.

He lowered his head as he spoke, too. His face was fully concealed by the hood, like a spirit haunting a graveyard.

“Guardian Spirit, who are you protecting?” When Han Sen heard the name, he didn’t feel any better. He wasn’t quite willing to step forward, either.

“I am not guarding anyone now,” Guardian Spirit said coldly.

Han Sen frowned and gave the man another look. Then, he pointed to the tablets and asked, “Are you guarding them?” Guardian Spirit suddenly laughed quite strangely and said, “Yes and no. I guard them, but I don’t guard them.”

“What does that mean?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“You’ll know if you come and see.” Guardian Spirit was still laughing quite strangely.

“Whatever you’re guarding, I can’t say I’m interested,” Han Sen said, and then patted his Golden Growler as an indication it was time to leave. It turned around and started to.

The place was weird. Han Sen thought he was invincible in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, but there were still many strange and creepy things occupying that realm. And so, Han Sen did not think he could kill everything. After he saw Stay Up Late, he knew he was not as immortal as he fancied himself.

“Even though you are here, you do not want to take a look?” Guardian Spirit asked quietly.

Han Sen ignored him and hurried Golden Growler away. But he walked so slow now, like some phantom force of power was them back. Golden Growler began to slide backward. He slid all the way back until they were pulled right inside the bronze palace.

# Chapter 1652 - Failure

## Chapter 1652 Failure

Han Sen summoned his Overbearing Shield and Split-Blade, then transformed into Fallen Slaughter. Split-Blade was sent thrusting at Guardian Spirit

Split-Blade went right into Guardian Spirit's body, but his body was actually like a genuine spirit's. The body faded away with the attack of that blade.

Immediately, Han Sen looked around. He was surprised at what he saw next.

On the walls of the palace, there were many sets of crystal armor. The armors were all tarnished with damage. It made them seem as if they had all experienced a great deal of fighting.

Upon those crystal sets of armor, Han Sen could suddenly feel his battle mode begin to burn. It was like the crystal armors still possessed the urge to fight, and it began to burn him.

That hall felt like the site of a great battle. Han Sen, standing in the hall, felt as if he was surrounded by an army of foes. And he felt that the master of the army had been slaughtered in battle.

What surprised Han Sen the most was that the armors looked like the one he had procured off Tina. They might have possessed different powers, but they sure looked similar.

“Are they all geno armors?” Han Sen was in shock.

Guardian Spirit's body appeared again, directly in front of a blue set of armor. He was wreathed in lightning. He looked at the armor and said, “This is Zeus' armor. He was out there for fifteen days before he fell.”

After that, Guardian Spirit walked towards a red set of armor. And he said, “This is Ginger’s armor. He was out there for nineteen days before he died.”

Guardian Spirit walked to each set of armor that could be seen, and told them who the armor belonged to. They were all the names of the tablets Han Sen had seen earlier.

Guardian Spirit told Han Sen that they were indeed geno armors, and it came as quite the surprise to him.

After introducing the last armor, Guardian Spirit looked at Han Sen and laughed. “They were heroes as much as they were failures. They weren’t able to get out. They were humiliated, and made to live here.”

“What do you mean they were unable to get out?” Han Sen asked Guardian Spirit.

“Get out of the sanctuary, of course.” Guardian Spirit said coldly. He turned to look back at the armor and went on to say, “Their master died, but their armor still resides here. If you gain their approval, you may make use of them. They may have failed, but they did not want to lose. And they’d want nothing more than to fight again.”

“You are giving them to us?” Han Sen looked at Guardian Spirit in shock. He thought he’d have to conduct a big fight, but it didn’t seem as if there would be. It sounded as if he was going to be given the armor for nothing.

“If you can take them with you, they’re yours. Having them here is useless, anyway.” Guardian Spirit’s voice made people’s teeth chatter.

“Thanks a lot, then.” Han Sen did not feel guilty, so he waltzed up to the nearest set of armor and tried to lift it

Most people did not know about the power of geno armors, but Han Sen did. The bronze palace was like a trove of treasure for Han Sen, and it was worth more than anything the Alliance could provide him.



Han Sen picked up the red armor that once belonged to Ginger. There were seventy punctures and scrapes across it, and they all appeared to have been dealt by a sword. There were some piercings and dents across it, too.

Pang!

Han Sen, after gripping the armor and trying to lift it, was blasted away after it suddenly started glowing red.

Han Sen felt a strong power crash into him, one he was unable to block. It was like he had been hit by a train, and he went barreling back into the stone. His ears rang and he was left seeing stars.

“Are you okay?” Dragon Lady ran over to Han Sen and picked him up.

“I’m fine,” Han Sen said. He shook his head to clear his vision. Trying to maintain conscious after that vicious blast, he directed his attention back to Guardian Spirit. “It’s fine if you don’t want to give them to me, but why do that?”

Guardian Spirit laughed. “They have a will of their own. I can’t orchestrate their feelings. I told you that you’ll need their approval, if you are to take them.”

Han Sen frowned and stared at Guardian Spirit. He did not believe what he was being told.

After he took Tina’s geno armor, none of this happened. He was able to just take it.

“Believe it or not, but I am who you see. I am Guardian Spirit. Lying to you would not gain me anything,” Guardian Spirit said. “I don’t believe you.” Han Sen gritted his teeth and tried taking another set of armor.

The set of armor reacted the same way, and it blasted Han Sen away. The battle mood it possessed burned, and it clearly didn’t want to be touched by Han Sen.

But Han Sen wasn’t going to give up so easily. He tried taking every single one. There were many of them, too; he was sure one of them had to suit him.

But reality never aligned with Han Sen's ideals. After trying each and every armor, none were willing to accept him. His body had ended up all swollen, all for the gain of naught.

As Han Sen's heart began to sink, Golden Growler walked forward and touched one of the armors.

The armor was rather gold, but it was caked in green rust.

Han Sen had tried grabbing it before, but it had blasted him away with gold light. Golden Growler's claws were grabbing the geno core armor now.

Han Sen thought Golden Growler would end up getting blasted away, but he didn't. The geno armor was actually crushed beneath the might of his paws, like a simple golden snowflake. It blended into the skin of his body.

Roar!

When the entirety of that snowflake was absorbed by Golden Growler, he roared to the sky. The gold light appeared, and it manifested as a set of armor that would protect him. And then, Golden Growler did indeed look like a lion clad in armor.

"That's not real, is it? It's weaker than Little Gold?" Han Sen's eyes were open wide in astonishment, unable to believe what Golden Growler had managed to do.

He couldn't believe it. He himself had tried so hard to procure the armors, but he had failed every time. Golden Growler randomly touched one, and it submitted to his ownership. That wasn't very fair.

# Chapter 1653 - Message

## Chapter 1653 Message

Guardian Spirit looked at Golden Growler in shock, and it was obvious he was thinking about something.

“Dragon Lady, you try as well,” Han Sen said to her. He didn’t have much hope she’d be successful, but he did hope he’d be able to take a few of the armors back with him.

As he spoke, he also summoned Little Angel. If Golden Growler had been able to catalyze that reaction with the armor, there was a chance Little Angel could do the same.

“Golden, try to fetch the others,” Han Sen asked Golden Growler, feeling greedy.

Golden Growler, though, was unable to gain the approval of the others. Perhaps he was only able to forge a connection with the golden armor, or perhaps it was only possible for him to take one away with him.

Before Little Angel moved to claim an armor, though, a geno armor came to her. It went flying off the wall, carried by a holy light. The holy light was immediately absorbed by Little Angel’s body.

“That’s not fair! How does that happen?” Han Sen looked at Little Angel’s holy light. It had become entwined with the geno armor she was now wearing. With the increased volume of holy light all around her, she looked even more angelic.

Dragon Lady was just as unfortunate as Han Sen. She tried many of the geno armors, but failed each and every time. But just as it looked as if she was going to fail as many times as he had, Dragon Lady touched one armor in specific. It burst into flames and blended into her body.

“D\*mn! This sucks. Why can’t I have them? This is impossible.” Han Sen wanted to try touching the geno armor again.

The results were the same, though. No matter how hard Han Sen tried, he could not get the approval necessary to take the armor.

Guardian Spirit looked at Golden Growler, Little Angel, and Dragon Lady, and spoke. “Roar’s geno armor, Marily’s armor, and Imir’s armor. Not bad.”

Han Sen just looked depressed. He comforted himself by saying, “These armors must have belonged to the losers of the crew. That’s okay; I wouldn’t want them anyway.”

“Go. This is a hopeless place. Do not come back.” Guardian Spirit began speaking again with his creepy voice.

“Are you a crystallizer?” Han Sen asked Guardian Spirit.

“I am dead. It does not matter who I was.” After he said that, the gates of the Hero’s Spirit Hall suddenly opened. Then, a strong force of suction pulled them all the way out of there.

Crash!

Han Sen and the others were dropped to the ground. When they stood back up, they were on the plain they had reached before smashing through the wall that led to the hidden place.

Han Sen stood up and touched the wall again. It was a cold rock, and nothing more. They could no longer get back.

Han Sen flew up and over the mountain. He realized with shock that the mountain was situated right atop the plain. There was only grass beyond it, and there were no ruins, tablets, or a Hero’s Spirit Hall.

If it wasn’t for Golden Growler still wearing his geno armor, Han Sen would have believed that entire sequence to be some bizarre dream.

They were now unable to locate Blood Dog and the ruins, which meant leveling up Dragon Lady had been a failed venture. Fortunately, she'd get another chance in the near future, and there was no need to rush it too much.

And the fact she had obtained a geno armor made up for that. It may have been a little weary-looking, but it was a great find all the same.

But after leaving the ruins, the glow of the geno armors vanished. It seemed as if they had lost their powers. They couldn't be summoned in the general areas of the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

Han Sen tried to clear his mind and think about these matters seriously.

That ruin must not have originated in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, and Han Sen believed it must have belonged to the Fifth Sanctuary that existed in the Alliance's universe.

Something must have occurred in the Alliance's universe, in which many things were destroyed. Similar to whatever had made a mess of Stay Up Late's control room. The same fate must have befallen the stone tablets and Hero's Spirit Hall. They must have been scattered across the sanctuaries. The Valley of Time might very well have been one of those places, too.

"What happened there?" Han Sen did not have much information to go off of, though, so an absolute solution was not obtainable.

Back in the shelter, Han Sen now wished to return to the Alliance. But he overheard Cheap Sheep and Green Cow in the midst of a discussion.

"I really want to take a look! It must be scary and exciting at the same time." The sheepish character sounded rather hyped.

"Brother Sheep, where did Death Goddess come from? She killed one of the ten Son of God's, Illusion Emperor. If she had joined Divinity's Bout, perhaps she could have fought against Dollar." Green Cow moo'd.

“She couldn’t fight against Dollar, win, and obtain first place. Second place, sure. But I really can’t believe she managed to kill Illusion Emperor with just one arrow. Her power must have been greater than Armored Man’s,” Sheep said.

“It does not matter how strong she is; she is alone. Her killing Illusion Emperor prompted the folk of Illusion to rally all sorts of elites to unify and kill her. I have heard they hired two super elite alphas,” Green Cow said.

Cheap Sheep nodded. “Illusion knows a lot of people. Their alpha is begging other alphas for help, and they will get it. But even if they didn’t get the assistance of the other alphas, they’d be sent some sort of help. And I actually heard Illusion Elder found a way to kill her. If she doesn’t relent, she is going to die.”

“If she knew to relent, she wouldn’t have been so bold as to tackle Illusion the way she did. She provoked the emperor and killed him. She is strong to be able to kill him, but the alpha did not come out to fight her. And now, after all this time, he has found a way to do it and has thus asked so many elites to rally so that they can all kill her together,” Green Cow sighed.

“It is a shame we are too weak to participate. She could probably kill us with a mean stare. Still, I’d like to go and watch. It’ll take ten thousand years to witness another event like this unfold.” Cheap Sheep sighed.

They followed Han Sen, and while they did have good stuff to eat, they were simply born too weak. They only had gold geno cores, and they had yet to reach gemstone class.

“Cheap Sheep, where will the Illusion alpha plan to kill Death Goddess?” Han Sen walked out and asked the sheep.

He thought this entire thing sounded slightly weird. After Death Goddess was born, she did not know she was the Sacred alpha’s heir.

But the people in Sacred should have recognized her. She had been out and about for a long time, and yet, strangely, the folk from Sacred had not gone out in search of her. That was strange.

“Boss, it’ll be happening near Sunset Valley. The whole Fourth God’s Sanctuary should know, as many elites were invited by Illusion to go there,” Cheap Sheep quickly answered.

Green Cow said, “That Death Goddess is way too cocky. She knows they are going to surround her there, and yet she hasn’t changed course. She is going to die.”

# Chapter 1654 - Ancient Sky

## Chapter 1654 Ancient Sky

“Are people from Sacred joining the hunt?” Han Sen asked.

Cheap Sheep thought for a moment and then said, “I think so. Someone saw Goddess and other Sacred elites heading for Sunset Valley. If you want to go and take a look, please take us with you!”

“This shelter needs you guys. Who else could manage it if you are away?” Han Sen smiled.

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow smiled. They patted their chests and said, “Don’t worry, then! With us here, this shelter will be taken care of with the utmost diligence. There is no need for you to worry.”

“Yep; it’s down to you two.” Han Sen patted Cheap Sheep and Green Cow on their shoulders. He complimented them again, then returned to the Alliance.

“Sacred is sending people to kill Death Goddess? It looks like they don’t know she was the God Egg that was stolen by Destroyer Wolf. Judging from her appearance and power, though, the Sacred leader should have recognized who she was. I wonder why he couldn’t.” Han Sen thought about this for a while. The next day, he collected Bao’er, Little Silver, and Little Star, and took them with him to Sunset Valley.

Han Sen wanted to find out what was up with Death Goddess, and he fancied a bit of revenge.

Han Sen felt more relaxed on his travel this time, and there was no rush or need to kill creatures along the way. He went straight for Sunset Valley uninterrupted. The title Skysword was not something without weight; many creatures and spirits that might have thought to bother him, ran away when they realized who was coming.



When he neared the valley, many other elites had already shown up. Again, they did not provoke Han Sen, for they knew all about Skysword.

Death Goddess would take an extra few days to reach Sunset Valley, but the reason for her delay wasn't explained. She was supposed to be traveling in a straight line to get there, so no one was really sure what was going on with her sluggishness.

The super elites that were invited by Illusion had all gathered there.

When Han Sen arrived, he was initially stopped.

"Skysword, what are you doing here? Illusion did not invite you." A beast belonging to Illusion had stopped Han Sen to question him.

"I go wherever I want. This isn't your territory, so you have no authority to control who comes and goes," Han Sen said coldly.

The beast was maddened by that, but before he made a move, many scary lifeforces began to approach. One of them was the Illusion Elder.

There were three elites that were of the same strength standing next to him. They must have been the other alphas. There were super elites like Goddess and elites from Sacred, too. Alpha class elites did not participate in Divinity's Bout, but they were incredibly powerful, and they definitely had the abilities to match a Son of God.

But their numbers there meant Han Sen couldn't do anything.

"Skysword, Illusion has no quarrel with you. If you are here to help, we appreciate it. And your contributions will be rewarded. If not, please do us a favor and return to whence you came." The Illusion Elder spoke to Han Sen with a frown.

"You do your thing. I'll watch and not interfere. We won't bother each other." After Han Sen said that, he set up an airbed and took out a bunch of snacks to munch on. Bao'er and Little Silver dug right in, chowing down as if they were there for a proper picnic.

Those of Illusion were enraged, and the other elites frowned sternly.

The elder stopped the members from doing anything, though. And he said, “Focus on your mission. If he doesn’t enter the valley, just leave him be.”

After that, Illusion Elder looked at Han Sen one last time, and then returned deeper into the valley.

Han Sen stayed outside the valley, waiting for Death Goddess to arrive.

There were many elites waiting in Sunset Valley to kill Death Goddess, and there was no need to risk having them all as enemies. When the target appeared, he’d also have a chance to sneak in.

But Han Sen was not being lazy there. When night fell, he used his Dongxuan Aura to hide himself. Then, he snuck into Sunset Valley in the hopes of seeing what they were all up to.

They could surely take Death Goddess down anywhere, if they had a plan. So, there had to be a reason for them choosing Sunset Valley for a showdown.

After Han Sen snuck inside, he noticed there was a surprising number of elites. There were far more than what he had seen from the outside. There had to be at least a hundred.

And there were a few alphas amongst them, too. A formation like this was something even Han Sen would think twice about attacking.

Even if Han Sen was not afraid of fighting against large numbers, he didn’t know what geno cores the alphas possessed. If they had special powers, not being able to use super king spirit would put him at a major disadvantage.

After sneaking across a distance of a few hundred miles, Han Sen saw an ancient mirror in the valley.

That mirror was around a hundred meters tall. It was gleaming brightly, reflecting the activity of everyone before it. But due to its size, its length partitioned the valley.

“What are they doing with such a big mirror here? What kind of geno core is that?” Han Sen thought about it for a while, but he had no idea what the giant mirror might have been used for.

Not far away from the mirror, the elders rested. A few of the alphas were in deep discussion. They were all holding a big flag that was caked in dust. Due to the sound of the flag rippling in the breeze, Han Sen could not discern what they were talking about.

Han Sen hugged the wall and did not move. He cast the Dongxuan Sutra to see if he could listen through the noise generated by the flag and hear what they were saying.

The flag was powerful, and Han Sen’s Dongxuan Aura could not work on it.

Just as he was disappointed about this, he overheard another two from Illusion having a discussion.

“This time, we have four alphas and the ancient mirror. I really think we can kill Death Goddess and achieve vengeance.”

“Oh yeah, so what is this Ancient Sky Mirror? Can it suppress Death Goddess’ arrows? If they can’t be stopped, we will be injured even if we can’t kill her.”

“Don’t worry, it’ll work. Ancient Sky Mirror is Ancient Sky Emperor’s geno core. With the mirror here, we don’t have to be afraid of Death Goddess.”

“Why is that?”

“The alpha said it was a secret, but we’ll find out soon enough.”

Han Sen listened to a bit more but learned nothing useful. Then, he decided to leave Sunset Valley. But Han Sen had already figured out that the Ancient Sky Mirror was for the alphas to restrict her.

# Chapter 1655 - Death Goddess

## Chapter 1655 Death Goddess

In the next two days, more and more powerful creatures entered Sunset Valley, and from time to time members of Illusion sent messages back and forth. The activity in the valley continued to increase, and it seemed that the Death Goddess should be very close to here.

Han Sen did not enter the valley. The people on both sides had nothing to do with him. When the fighting started, Han Sen would kill his enemies and leave. He didn't care much about anything else.

On the third day, Han Sen saw the Illusion Elder and three other alphas take their people out of the valley. The expressions of all the creatures were very dignified, and they looked like they were facing a major enemy.

"It seems that Death Goddess is coming soon." Han Sen's gaze also followed them to the distant mountains, and a dark spot gradually appeared on the horizon.

Because she wasn't moving very fast, it was a long time before Han Sen could see the true appearance of the black spot

Her black hair was like a waterfall. She wore black armor with a pair of crow-like black wings behind her. Holding a black bow and arrow in her hand, she looked like an archer from hell.

However, Han Sen's focus wasn't on her weapons. The delicate facial features looked exactly the same as when Han Sen first saw them, but the eyes were not as hollow as before. The black eyes were bright and pure, and Han Sen could not see through them.

If a person only looked at her eyes, she would never remind anyone of the Death Goddess that terrified everyone in the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

Seeing Death Goddess, even the Illusion Elder was intimidated. Despite their preparations, Death Goddess's face still made the gathered elites feel a little uneasy.

The Illusion Elder waved slightly, and all the elites moved to their assigned positions and turned toward the entrance of Sunset Valley.

The ancient mirror was the only thing that gave the Illusion Elder the confidence to attempt to kill Death Goddess.

Otherwise, Death Goddess' arrows might wipe out their forces before they even got close enough to kill her. That would be too much of a risk.

But with this mirror, they didn't have to be afraid of her. When the Emperor of Heaven used this mirror to roam the Fourth Sanctuary in ancient times, no one could hurt him.

If the Emperor of Heaven hadn't failed to advance to the Fifth Sanctuary, the Ancient Sky Mirror wouldn't have been left behind.

However, because the attributes of the Ancient Sky Mirror were so special, only elites with the same attributes could use it. That was why the Illusion Elder chose Sunset Valley.

There was a Moon Spring in Sunset Valley, and the power contained in the Moon Spring was the same as that of the Ancient Sky Mirror. The Illusion Elder used the power of the Moon Spring to operate the mirror.

The elites invited by the Illusion Elder knew the power of the Ancient Sky Mirror, so even if it was a powerful being like Death Goddess, they were not afraid. All of them summoned their courage and prepared for the battle. They were keen to fight Death Goddess.

Han Sen saw those great beings with full confidence. He had some doubts. It was reasonable to expect that some of the elders might escape the conning battle with their lives, but it seemed like even the less powerful creatures were quite confident. That was slightly surprising.

Death Goddess had killed one of the ten Son of God's with a single arrow. They wouldn't have much time to deal with Death Goddess, as they might be killed instantly.

"What is the role of the Ancient Sky Mirror? How will it let them face Death Goddess?" Han Sen blinked and looked into the depths of Sunset Valley.

There were several groups of people nearby. Apparently, they had been sent by the Illusion Elder to monitor him. Han Sen now had no chance to sneak into Sunset Valley.

Seeing that Death Goddess was coming closer, many creatures held their breath, and their hearts were slightly uneasy. It was one thing to have confidence, but Death Goddess's previous kills were too scary. It was normal to be anxious when facing her.

No one had retreated, and each one summoned a geno core as they waited. It seemed that they had made up their minds to fight Death Goddess.

Seeing that Death Goddess had entered the vicinity of Sunset Valley, the Illusion Elder screamed, "Death Goddess, if you swear to follow me now, I can still let you live today. Otherwise, today you will die."

Everyone looked at Death Goddess and waited for her response.

While everyone was keen to see Death Goddess, Han Sen was actually the most curious. He was the only one who knew the true origin of Death Goddess, but the current Death Goddess was somewhat strange to Han Sen.

Death Goddess was the descendant of Sacred's master and Destroyer Empress, and so the power in her body had been inherited from them.

However, Han Sen used the Dongxuan Aura to examine Death Goddess for a long time, and he didn't feel both god power and death power in her body.

Death Goddess wasn't hiding her power. Han Sen could clearly feel her strong life force, but her life force didn't seem to be tinged by Sacred power or death. Instead, Han Sen felt that the power was familiar.

"No wonder the Sacred elites can't tell where she came from. This power doesn't seem to be related to Sacred's master or Destroyer Empress at all." Han Sen looked at her, frowning.

He knew that she was the one who had hatched from the egg, but why would her power look like this? Han Sen had no clue. His sense of familiarity was just a feeling, as Death Goddess's power was something he had never seen before.

It was understandable that Han Sen didn't immediately recognize the traces of his own power in Death Goddess. Death Goddess had the abilities of destruction and death, but because of the unexpected introduction of Han Sen's blood, the two forces had merged into a new force.

Some of this new power belonged to Han Sen, so it felt familiar, but nothing more. The combination of the three forces kept this power from feeling like any of the original ones, so Han Sen couldn't sense it in detail.

All the creatures were staring at Death Goddess, waiting for her answer, and waiting for her to enter a certain range.

Since they had to use the Moon Spring to operate the Ancient Sky Mirror, there was no way to change the location at which they would spring the attack. The scope of the mirror was limited, and they had to be within this range to attack Death Goddess; otherwise, they wouldn't be protected by the Ancient Sky Mirror.

Death Goddess did not give a d\*mn about the Illusion Elder, and she completely ignored the alphas and elites as if they did not exist.

Han Sen saw that Death Goddess had flown straight toward him. He couldn't help but sigh. "Will this one remember me and want to take some sort of revenge?"

Before Han Sen could act, Death Goddess had already flown over to him and gathered her wings to land. She looked at Han Sen with a pair of pure eyes and shouted, “Father!”

For a time, all the creatures in Sunset Valley had their eyes wide open, including Han Sen himself.



# Chapter 1656 - Black Po

## Chapter 1656 Black Po

“Wait, this is not right. I’m only here to get the goodies. What’s happening now?” Han Sen felt rather awkward. He turned and looked at Illusion Elder, but Illusion Elder and the others were staring back at him. Their eyes, however, looked murderous.

“Pretty Lady, although you look cute and sweet, and you look as if you have my genes, don’t just randomly announce that.” Han Sen wanted to explain he had nothing to do with Death Goddess. He didn’t want to be a scapegoat Death Goddess had slain so many spirits and creatures, she had a vast number of enemies. If he admitted that she was his daughter, the entire world would be against him.

Han Sen was not afraid to face-off against the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, but she wasn’t his daughter. He didn’t want to become a scapegoat

Before Han Sen could finish, Illusion Elder said angrily, “No wonder we were unable to learn anything about her: she is your heir! You made her kill creatures all across the Fourth God’s Sanctuary! Tell us why you are doing this. Otherwise...”

“There is no need for talk! We should just kill them both now, before they bring permanent harm to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.”

“Yeah, kill them!”

Many elites stepped forward with their geno cores, each possessing a frightening power. They wanted to kill Han Sen and Death Goddess both.

Han Sen felt terrible. This had nothing to do with him, after all. Even though he wasn’t afraid of being Illusion Elder’s enemy, he didn’t want to start a war for no reason.

As Han Sen tried to further explain, Death Goddess was already drawing her black bow. A black arrow was nocked. Death Goddess pulled back the string as far as it could go and loosed it.

The raging arrow flew through the sky, driving itself into a super creature's body. The creature had to be larger than an elephant, but when the arrow pierced the beast, it exploded and died.

"Don't disturb me and my father's reunion!" Death Goddess fired another arrow as she glared at the elites.

Han Sen wished to say something more, but he stopped. People wouldn't believe anything he said now. He could see the anger burning in the crowd below, and he knew their minds couldn't be changed.

"Die!" Illusion Elder roared. He lifted an Illusion Disc, which was filled with holy light, as he charged towards Han Sen and Death Goddess.

The other three elders and elites were headed straight for them, too.

As the monsters roared, their scary powers landed. Their combined power was more intimidating than the attacks of the Armored Man.

There was nothing Han Sen could do. He let Bao'er, Little Silver, and Little Star chip in with the fight, as well.

But Death Goddess flapped her wings and flew up high. The black bow in her hands was flashing. Every time it flashed, an arrow was fired, and another creature or spirit was killed.

Death Goddess was aiming at the powerful Illusion Elder next, but he used the disc to block it. That powerful disc's core was shattered by the force of the arrow.

But Death Goddess did not relent, as the flashes of arrows came thick and fast. She shot down all the creatures and spirits as she arced between them. Han Sen was frozen as he watched the spectacle.

“She’s that strong? She is going to be as powerful as Armored Man.” Han Sen was shocked.

After all, Death Goddess never missed a shot. Aside from the four elders, the other super creatures were killed with a single arrow. Even the four elders had to sacrifice their genes to avoid being killed.

Death Goddess’ arrows were not like Falsified-Sky powers, though. It wasn’t as if the skill could never miss, and so it was her proficiency that shocked Han Sen. Death Goddess’ arrows had a strong sense of prediction. Just like when Han Sen fired his arrows, she was able to predict every possibility before letting a shot fly.

Many times she appeared to be firing at nothing, but when the arrow reached the end of its flight, a creature would appear and get skewered by it.

“This is too much of a coincidence!” Han Sen’s eyes almost fell out of their sockets. If Han Sen wasn’t sure he had never been unfaithful and hadn’t watched her come out of an egg, he would have been convinced that she really was his daughter.

But Han Sen didn’t have time to think much; there were two elders coming straight for him. Not even they had expected that they’d have to deal with Han Sen.

“Whatever. If you guys have a deathwish, don’t take it out on me.” Han Sen combined with Fallen Slaughter and summoned his Overbearing Shield and Split-Blade. Then, he started his attack.

With Overbearing Shield and Split-Blade put to work, Han Sen was practically invincible. He killed a few super creatures in a moment’s notice.

But the confusing thing was that after Han Sen cut a super creature in half, he didn't receive an announcement.

Then, he saw the creatures and spirits that were killed returning from deeper within Sunset Valley. Both Han Sen and Death Goddess' kills were returning to the fight.

"What is this? The spirits can respawn, yes, but why the creatures? How can creatures do that? Is that the power of Ancient

Sky Mirror?" The thought crossed Han Sen's mind.

Seeing Death Goddess keep fighting in the sky, the creatures and elders did not change their perspective of the ordeal. They all continued to attack as hard as they could, without being dismayed. Before long, Han Sen was able to confirm his hypothesis.

Death Goddess could not keep fighting the tide of strong elites, and those four elders were brutally powerful, too. Death Goddess could be destructive, but her body wasn't invincible. Four Elders could definitely destroy her body.

Han Sen heard the sound of flesh being torn. Death Goddess' armor was cut by an elder; it was a strike that led to the flow of blood.

Death Goddess turned and fired at the elder's head. The elder disappeared, but not long after, he was conning back from Sunset Valley.

Han Sen used his Overbearing Shield to break a super creature's skull. He held Split-Blade tight and took off running into the valley.

He had to get rid of the mirror. Not even God could save them if he didn't.

Seeing Han Sen run into Sunset Valley, the elders tried to surround him. The super elites came to circle Han Sen, too.

He suddenly became the focus of the battle, and not as many super elites were going for Death Goddess now.

# Chapter 1657 - Endless Killing

## Chapter 1657 Endless Killing

Surrounding Han Sen never worked. With his Dongxuan movement, he could easily escape any possible entrapment. And in this way, he slipped away and proceeded onwards into Sunset Valley.

Many super elites were going after him, but two of the elders just laughed coldly at Han Sen. They didn't chase him, and instead, they went after Death Goddess.

Death Goddess' armor was broken. Her arrows might have been indestructible, but her body wasn't. She looked to be in terrible condition.

"Has he breached Sunset Valley?" Illusion Elder asked the two elders who were coming toward him.

"He has," one elder answered.

Illusion Elder smiled grimly. "Good, this is the perfect setup for Death Goddess. Using it on him will work just as well."

"I will kill Death Goddess and Skysword today. I will shock the entire Fourth God's Sanctuary," one elder happily proclaimed.

The three elders invited there by Illusion Elder were all from smaller groups. They were weaker than Illusion Elder, and they were excited to kill someone that strong. The really important elders, like Dark Spirit, were not as easy to invite along.

"Ignore that thought. Let's just focus on actually killing Death Goddess first." Illusion Elder rallied the other three elders to attack Death Goddess.

Han Sen was on his way into Sunset Valley. Little Star carried Bao'er and Little Silver through the canyon walls, following after their master. They were deep into the mountains soon enough, and eventually, the elites could not keep track of them.

Due to the numbers that Death Goddess was killing, the super elites kept on coming out of Sunset Valley. Han Sen looked at Ancient Sky Mirror and saw a super creature come out of it.

Han Sen had killed the creature once before, but there it was, coming out of that mirror. Han Sen now knew for certain that the mirror could revive the dead.

But Han Sen had no idea how such a thing would work.

Han Sen also knew that Death Goddess was doing poorly. She wasn't related to him, but he'd still prefer it if she didn't die. He moved his Split-Blade in a strike at the mirror.

Han Sen's slash was obscenely powerful. It was something no creature in the Fourth God's Sanctuary would underestimate. Split-Blade could tear through the fabric of space, and even break geno cores.

The unleashed swordlight hit the mirror and spread out across it. Unfortunately, it brought no harm to the mirror. This gave Han Sen quite the shock.

Han Sen kept on slashing, and as he did, he noticed something rather weird.

Ancient Sky Mirror was a mirror. When Han Sen hit it, it would reflect the image of Han Sen hitting it. The swordlight would connect inside the mirror and outside the mirror.

The strange thing was that the swordlight inside the mirror wasn't merely a visual reflection. Two powers met inside the mirror and extinguished themselves. And that meant the power Han Sen unleashed would deal no actual damage to the mirror he sought to destroy.

Han Sen changed tactics and attacked the mirror directly with Split-Blade.

Swordlights could be a reflection, but the world inside the mirror was not real. Now that the blade was hitting the mirror, Han Sen thought he could damage it.

But when he struck it, his face changed. His Split-Blade and the mirror Split-Blade reached toward each other. When they struck each other, Han Sen was sent staggering back.

The strike hadn't hit the mirror; it hit the Split-Blade inside the mirror, and the Split-Blade that came against him possessed the same power he himself had unleashed. The mirror was undamaged, and Han Sen was sent reeling backward.

Han Sen frowned; this was far too weird. No power could deal any damage to the mirror. It didn't seem likely that he could damage it. Han Sen used a few different elements to attack, but the results were the same. No matter what power he used, it was reflected.

"It's no wonder the elders didn't follow me. They knew I'd be unable to break the mirror," Han Sen thought to himself.

"If I can't break the mirror, there is only one thing left for me to do." Han Sen looked murderous. He summoned his God geno core and Overbearing Shield. He brought out the Bloodlust Ant King Glyph and transformed into Fallen Slaughter. Then Han Sen used all that power to hit the monsters trying to come out of the mirror.

There was a loud noise, and a monster that was bigger than two elephants broke under the attack. It bled profusely as it got crushed.

Han Sen looked cold, but Split-Blade did not stop there. He used it against the lance of an incoming spirit and cut through his entire body.

Blood was everywhere, with screaming, too.

All the creatures and spirits that were trying to come through the mirror were now getting stuck inside it. Han Sen killed them, and they respawned.



And those creatures and spirits just kept on respawning, without any of them being able to kill Han Sen before fully exiting the mirror. More and more beings were becoming trapped in the mirror now.

Fewer and fewer enemies attacked Death Goddess, freeing her up. When she killed two of the elders, they respawned at the mirror and ended up trapped. They were unable to rejoin the fray.

Now that they were trapped by Han Sen, they couldn't leave.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Sutra and Heavenly Go in tandem with his blade and shield. He trapped two elders and all the other beings in the valley.

Illusion Elder noticed that no one was returning to the fight, and he was confused about what was happening. At that moment, he was killed by Death Goddess. He realized as he died that Han Sen must have blocked the mirror.

The idea of one person holding off a hundred elites was stunning.

“It is no wonder he made it out of Outer Sky Shelter. He is so powerful, not even elders are as good as him.” Illusion Elder and the other elders were all in shock.

They wanted to leave, but they became more and more hopeless. The mirror was too crowded, and there was nothing they could do to fight Han Sen. They kept on getting killed by him.

# Chapter 1658 - An Item with No Master

## Chapter 1658 An Item with No Master

All the elites outside the valley were now dead. Death Goddess, who had been wholly stained with blood, now raced into the valley. She joined in, helping Han Sen endlessly slay the elites with her arrows.

The elders hadn't expected a situation like this, and they all sounded furious over what was happening.

"Skysword, I will eat you! And you will never come back," Illusion Elder roared.

"Save your threats until you escape the mirror," Han Sen said coldly as he killed another spirit. The Overbearing Shield effortlessly blocked Illusion Elder's geno core attacks.

Ancient Sky Mirror was good. It could respawn them and their geno cores, so death did not mean much to them.

That seemed very strange to Han Sen. No geno core had endless power. Not even emperor class geno cores could keep respawning indefinitely, like the mirror was currently doing. But there it was, not getting any weaker.

Han Sen wanted to keep on killing and see if he could exhaust the mirror's power, anyway. But no matter how long he fought, it did not seem to work. The mirror really did seem to have an endless supply of power.

Illusion Elder said, "No matter how strong you and that b\*tch are, it's useless. We are immortal. You will spend all your power eventually. When the time comes, we will eat you alive."

Many super elites roared and surged out of the mirror. They all looked so angry, wanting to consume Han Sen and Death Goddess. They had the power of the mirror, so they weren't afraid of dying. It sure gave Han Sen a headache.

And just as Illusion Elder said, Han Sen's power really was limited. The fight had already cost him a lot of energy, and he had used beast souls. Han Sen didn't think he could last much more than ten hours, and when he reached the point of exhaustion, he wouldn't be able to fend them all off anymore.

Death Goddess was in poorer shape, too. She could constantly replenish her arrows, but her wounds kept bleeding. Her recovery speed was most certainly not as good as her attacks.

"Little Silver, heal her wounds!" Han Sen shouted.

Little Star brought Little Silver and Bao'er out from a wall. Little Silver sat on Little Star, showering Death Goddess with his silver lightning.

Death Goddess' body shook, and she stopped firing the bow. The lightning caused her excruciating pain, but her wounds healed swiftly.

Little Silver's healing abilities were effective. What sucked was how much it hurt. It wasn't like ordinary healing powers that only provided relief.

Death Goddess knew Little Silver was healing her, though. She endured the pain and started drawing back her bow again. The power was just as strong, she was just a little slower.

Now that he had healed Death Goddess' wounds, Han Sen still had to sort out the energy problem. Little Silver was not a pure healer, so he couldn't replenish a person's vigor and energy.

Han Sen kept on thinking as he fought. He thought that if he was unable to break the mirror, they could all very well die.

But the Ancient Sky Mirror was far too creepy. Han Sen had looked behind the mirror, and there was nothing strange back there. It was just a silver surface, and there was no power pack or control panel.

“Up until today, the mirror was left unused in this abandoned valley. There must be a reason,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Obviously, Illusion Elder could not control Ancient Sky Mirror. Otherwise, he wouldn't have placed it there.

“If no one can control the mirror, does that mean it is a geno core owned by no one?” Han Sen's eyes brightened when that thought crossed his mind.

Han Sen looked around, but he was unable to see anyone actually controlling it. This was something he was very sure about.

“Illusion Elder, do you really think a simple mirror will keep you all alive?” Han Sen directed his speech to Illusion Elder, who was still shouting.

“Ha! Long enough for me to kill you, yes.” Illusion Elder gnashed his teeth as he spoke.

“It is a shame you are unable to control the geno core. I'm sure if you could, you could kill me,” Han Sen went on to say.

“It's still enough to kill you!” another elder roared.

Han Sen was now certain that they were unable to control the mirror. That fact made him very happy.

If it had been a self geno core, Han Sen didn't think he could fight it. But it wasn't, and so that meant Han Sen stood a chance.

Han Sen ignored the screams of the elites and elders, and he found a spot. With his finger, he pointed at the mirror. A drop of blood came out of his finger and landed on the mirror.

Illusion Elder thought Han Sen was trying to break it, so he sneered. “Nothing can hurt the mirror! You’re wasting your time.”

Han Sen ignored him, though. He looked at the drop of blood that planted itself on the mirror as the reflective version of the drop of blood also came against the surface. When the two drops hit each other, they began to spread across the mirror.

Han Sen was very happy about this. He had used his Real Blood geno core into his own blood, then put one drop onto the mirror.

That blood now had Real Blood’s power. If it was not simply canceled by the mirror, it would be absorbed by the item. The mirror would be gifted Han Sen’s power and be wholly controlled by him.

If a geno core like this had a current owner, it would be hard to take. But this one did not have an owner, and so it would be easily taken.

Real Blood wasn’t super obvious, but it was now around the size of a man’s hand. But that soon spread larger and larger, wider and wider. Illusion Elder was very angry with Han Sen and Death Goddess. In his blind rage, he had not noticed the changes occurring to the mirror.

By the time the elites realized that something was happening, the blood had already taken over half of the mirror. The top part was dyed red.

When Illusion Elder noticed the changes in the mirror, he was very shocked. The super elites started to shout, “What’s happening to the mirror? What did he do to the mirror?”

# Chapter 1659 - Suppressing All of the Tribe

## Chapter 1659 Suppressing All of the Tribe

Even Illusion Elder and the other three elders were in shock. They had used the Ancient Sky Mirror because it was a safe haven, but now they found themselves unable to escape from their refuge.

Some super elites began to wish that they had never used the mirror at all.

“You’ve only just now noticed?” Han Sen said with dark amusement. The red color continued to spread across the mirror.

It was a Real Blood invasion. Real Blood’s takeover always started out slow, but the more of the geno core Real Blood gained control over, the faster the process would go.

Pang!

The super elites wanted to escape, but they could only hit the bloody reflective surface. They couldn’t exit like they had earlier.

All the creatures and spirits kept pounding the mirror, like a swarm of imprisoned monsters. They were terrified as they struck the glass wall that stood between them and freedom. They couldn’t get out.

“\*sshole! What did you do?” The few elders looked surprised.

When the super creatures were killed, they’d end up locked inside the mirror. And as Han Sen watched them try to escape, it felt like he was watching a horde of rabid demons from hell.

Han Sen was delighted that he had managed to take control of Ancient Sky Mirror, though. Not only could the object revive fallen comrades, but it could also trap others inside. Han Sen hadn't expected the mirror to have such versatility.

Real Blood gained full control of the mirror, and a connection was established directly between the captive mirror and Han Sen's brain.

The creatures and spirits all crowded to the front of the mirror in a frightened and angry mob. They kept pounding the bloody surface, Han Sen thought they looked like a horde of zombies trapped inside a container.

Han Sen and Death Goddess proceeded to kill the remaining spirits and creatures that were outside the mirror. Once that was done, all their enemies were trapped inside the mirror.

Han Sen then took control of the mirror, forcing it to rise up slowly into the sky.

Rocks broke and tumbled away from the base of the mirror as it rose, and cracks shot across the length of the valley. "Impossible! How can the mirror be controlled!? Impossible!" The beings in the mirror were all so shocked.

The mirror's power was special, so finding someone else of the same element to control it was thought to be impossible.

They had been happy to add their reflections to the mirror. It did not matter if they were injured or killed; they could come back. In many ways, they were invincible.

But they knew the implications of the mirror being under someone's control. If someone gained possession of the mirror, that person would control all the reflections that the mirror held.

They really didn't want to believe that Han Sen had asserted control over the thing. Unfortunately, it was an undeniable truth.

Katcha!

Ancient Sky Mirror tore its way up out of the ground. The place where the mirror had rested was now seeping blood like a red fountain.

It was like a spring of infinite power. Han Sen realized now that the mirror was using that as a source of constant energy. It was how it kept on reviving the elites who had died.

“Skysword! This grudge seems to reside between you and Illusion only; let us go. If you touch the rest of us, that means you will be going up against the rest of the Fourth God’s Sanctuary!” one of the elites yelled.

“Yeah! This has nothing to do with us. Let us go or Yin Demon will come after you.”

“The Manlong are heroes. If you kill me, they’ll kill you.”

“I, Longmei...”

Goddess was inside there, as well. She was in shock, and she shouted, “Han Sen, if you let us go, Sacred will forgive the grudge it has with you!”

Han Sen did not care, though. All he did was stare at them, letting them yell in anger, sadness, and desperation. Whatever their expression, Han Sen did not care.

The mirror slowly flew to Han Sen, and as it did, it became smaller. When it reached his hand, it was only around the size of his palm. He was easily able to grab it.

“Skysword, if you touch us, you will die!” Illusion Elder roared, but he was obviously trying to suppress his fear.

“Die!” Han Sen used his mind to blow up Illusion Elder’s body. The mirror was dyed red once more.

“Berserk Super Creature Illusion Beast killed. No beast soul gained. Geno core destroyed. The flesh has been destroyed. The Life Geno Essence is missing.”



Han Sen was surprised. This was the first he had never received a Life Geno Essence.

After watching Illusion Elder's sudden demise, everyone became angry and shocked. The rest of Illusion went mad. Han Sen used his mind to kill all the yelling monsters. And seeing that, none of the others dared to speak now. They were all in shock.

But the creatures that were killed inside the mirror did not leave anything behind. He noticed there really weren't any Life Geno Essences being made available.

They had Life Geno Essences, but the mirror absorbed them. They made the mirror stronger.

Han Sen took the mirror and went to sit on Little Star's back. He wanted to leave the valley. Death Goddess came to sit down on it, too. She did so naturally, as if it was something she was used to doing.

Han Sen felt as if he had a bit of a headache. But since Han Sen couldn't undo what had happened, and she seemed to consider him family, he was willing to take her back.

News of the fight spread across all of the Fourth God's Sanctuary. The stories of the fight seemed impossible, but many spirits and creatures had come to watch the attack on Death Goddess. There were too many witnesses for the stories to all be lies.

Han Sen and Death Goddess killed the elites of many tribes, and he had even taken the mirror. News of this was everywhere, on the tip of every tongue in the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

The most shocking news was that Death Goddess was Skysword's daughter. It was difficult to believe, but Death Goddess had said it herself. It was rather surprising.

And as they were all shocked, many were also angry. A storm was brewing.

Han Sen knew things wouldn't be resolved quickly if he was willing to let the creatures and spirits he had collected go.

And of course, Han Sen was not going to do that So, when he returned, he prepared for a fight.

Before, Han Sen might have been scared at the prospect of taking on the whole sanctuary. After all, it was hard to fight with fists. No matter how strong he was, people would be affected.

But with Ancient Sky Mirror, things were now very different Han Sen did not have to be afraid.

# Chapter 1660 - The Coming Storm

## Chapter 1660 The Coming Storm

“Have you heard? Death Goddess is Han Sen’s daughter!”

“That can’t be true. There is no way a human can have a daughter like that. And even if it was true, she could not enter the sanctuaries at her age. And she definitely couldn’t have already reached the Fourth God’s Sanctuary and achieved that much strength.”

“Death Goddess admitted it herself. She called Han Sen her father. And she didn’t just say it once. How can this not be true, then?”

“I would say he’s more of a daddy figure.”

“It doesn’t matter, either way. Han Sen is going to be famous this time. Four elders and over a hundred elites were trapped by those two. I don’t know if the beings he trapped can get out alive, even if he let them.”

“I am afraid Han Sen is the strongest human there is, Dollar aside.”

“Strong is strong, but he’s in trouble. He has bit off way more than he can chew by going after that many shelters. No tribe’s elder has a fancy for him. They all want a piece of him.”

“I hope he can hold it together. I don’t want to see those creatures kill him.”

“Han Sen gained a lot of territory for humanity in the Third God’s Sanctuary. Perhaps in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, he can do the same.”

“That is difficult to say.”

“It is not difficult to say. Let’s just see if he can survive this next attack first. He is currently the number one enemy of everyone in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.”

“That’s true. Fairly annoying, if you ask me.”

\*\*\*

Han Sen was in the sanctuary each day after that, but no elite or elder had shown up. But the shelter did seem to keep getting attacked, strangely.

Groups of toxic bugs, monsters, and flying creatures occasionally swarmed toward them. And after Han Sen came back, the shelter’s connections with the rest of the sanctuary went silent.

Their connection to the outside world was cut-off, and Shadow Shelter became like an isolated island. Any creature that ventured too far from the shelter would go missing.

Luckily, Han Sen was prepared. The mirror was securely inside the shelter now, and the creatures in the shelter all made a copy of themselves inside it

Queen, Lin Feng, and Jing Jiwu were each very excited. They reflected themselves so they could go fight without the worry of death. They could keep having deadly, risky fights with creatures to level up.

But they had maxed out their sacred geno points and were unable to absorb Life Geno Essences. This made them unable to level up.

The Life Geno Essences of the Fourth God’s Sanctuary were difficult to absorb, and the geno fluid the Alliance had produced did not work there. Even if Han Sen gave them a bunch of Life Geno Essences, there was nothing he could do to make them work.

Han Sen was not a scientist, either. So, it was a problem he could not solve.

But the spirits and creatures had become target practice. Aside from Gu Qingcheng and Little Pony, all the creatures had been doing some manner of fighting.

“The mirror might be here, but you should still be careful. The really powerful elders haven’t shown themselves yet. And when they do show up, they will be able to deal with Ancient Sky Mirror,” Gu Qingcheng warned Han Sen.

“Don’t worry about me. I have a way to deal with them.” Han Sen smiled.

Gu Qingcheng shook her head. “Don’t underestimate the elders of the tribes. There is one scary guy in particular, who might come.”

“Who?” Han Sen was surprised to hear this. If Gu Qingcheng feared this person, then they must have been wretchedly strong.

“In the Divinity’s Bout a hundred years ago, one person was able to beat Six Paths and obtain first place. He received God’s Baptism. So, after all these years, I can’t imagine how strong he might have gotten.”

“What is his name?” Han Sen was still not worried. He knew the truth about God’s Baptism, and it seemed unlikely that this person had received it.

When people won first rank, all they’d see was a sealed up crystal container. None were able to open it, and they could only go back. The reward for reaching first rank was unavailable. Stay Up Late had been there for many years, so it was useless.

“It’s Ancient Devil,” Gu Qingcheng said.

“Ancient Devil?” Han Sen was shocked to hear this. He knew the name well. He was the master of Dragon King, Xiang Yin, and Sky King. He was betrayed by Asura.

Han Sen knew Ancient Devil had ascended to reach the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, but he never suspected he’d become so strong he was able to defeat Six Paths.

“You saw Ancient Devil?” Gu Qingcheng saw Han Sen’s reaction and looked surprised.

“I have.” Han Sen hadn’t actually seen Ancient Devil, though; he was just very familiar with him.

Thinking of Ancient Devil, Han Sen thought about Xiang Yin. He had never heard much about her, and he hadn't a clue where she might have gone. If she hadn't fallen, she might have learned that Han Sen was in the Fourth God's Sanctuary and sought him out. Han Sen just hoped she hadn't been killed. If a lady like her had died, it would have been a sad thing.

"Why are you saying Ancient Devil might come, anyway?" Han Sen asked.

Ancient Devil had no grudge against him. He was not an elder, either. He was just a creature that came to the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

Gu Qingcheng sighed and said, "I have seen Ancient Devil. He seems to have a deep relationship with Sacred's leader. If Sacred's leader comes, then Ancient Devil might come, too.

Han Sen nodded and asked about Ancient Devil.

Gu Qingcheng thought about her answer, and said, "Ancient Devil is strange. He's like a human, but I don't think he is. His power is odd, as well."

"How so?" Han Sen asked.

"I have seen him four times. Each time, he wielded a different power. A completely different one! Time and space elements included. Every time he strikes, it is hard. He has enough power to go against any demi-god. It's just difficult to believe he has so many elements. It is hard for humans to have multiple, and they usually stick to focusing on just one. When I saw him, all his powers were on the same level. There was no bias," Gu Qingcheng said thoughtfully.

Han Sen frowned. That really was weird. Aside from Han Sen, no others could use multiple elements. Not even spirits or creatures could.

While it was beneficial for Han Sen to have so many elements, he didn't have the same proficiency with any particular element as someone who explicitly trained with just the one.

Gu Qingcheng said Ancient Devil had many elements and they were all incredibly good. That was scary.

# Chapter 1661 - Someone Comes to Visi

## Chapter 1661 Someone Comes to Visi

After a few days, many creatures and spirits had come to harass the shelter. There hadn't yet been any elites, though.

Still, with Ancient Sky Mirror there, Han Sen didn't lose much. The place did not have the power of Moon Spring, but Ancient Sky Mirror had many super elites inside it. When the mirror started to lose energy, Han Sen could refine the souls inside for nourishment. As a result, there was no need for concern with the mirror's energy.

Of the creatures that were killed, some were eaten and some were absorbed by the mirror. It wasn't much energy, but it was better than nothing.

Han Sen kept on practicing with the Dongxuan Sutra. He needed his Bulwark Umbrella to become super, and when that was done, he could focus on leveling up to reach the Fifth Sanctuary.

The Fourth God's Sanctuary could not help him much more, so Han Sen didn't want to delay his ascension any longer than was necessary. He needed to go to the Fifth Sanctuary so he could get his geno armor. His position until then wouldn't be ideal, as going up against god class sorts wouldn't be easy.

A person came to Shadow Shelter, waving and shouting at Sheep who stood atop one of the towers. "Wait! I come in peace!"

Sheep saw the human below, and so he went to tell Han Sen.

Han Sen came out and learned it was God's Retribution. A long time had passed since they had last seen each other, but the man hadn't changed much.



“God’s Retribution, what are you doing at Shadow Shelter?” Han Sen stood atop the tower and spoke to the man below him. He didn’t invite him in.

“We are old friends. Are you going to treat me like this? Invite me in so we can have a cup of tea together,” God’s Retribution said with a smile.

“This is bad timing, unfortunately. I can’t invite you in. Say what you have come to say and then leave. Otherwise, the creatures out there might believe you’re one of us. And that won’t bode well for you,” Han Sen said.

“I am here to talk about the prospect of co-operation,” God’s Retribution said.

“Co-operation? In what way?” Han Sen looked surprised.

“How about finding someplace quiet we can discuss this?” God’s Retribution asked.

Han Sen asked someone to invite him in. With the power that God’s Retribution wielded, it’d probably be easy for him to break Shadow Shelter’s defense, anyway. He was being polite by not immediately smashing his way in.

“So, what do you mean by co-operation?” Han Sen sat down and asked him in the hall.

God’s Retribution smiled and said, “I am here to talk about Blood Legion. If you are willing to help us, we are willing to help you with your... predicament.”

“What do you guys want?” Han Sen didn’t think God’s Retribution would help him out of the kindness of his heart. He was here for something.

“I love talking to people like you.” God’s Retribution looked right at him and continued by saying, “We want Snake Witch’s geno armor. If we get that armor, Blood Legion will help you through this.”

Han Sen looked confused, and he asked, “Snake Witch? Who is that? I’ve never heard of her.”

God's Retribution frowned. "Do you have to do this? God's Organization sent Snake Witch to steal your son, Littleflower. I don't know if she's dead or alive, but don't tell me you didn't do it."

Now Han Sen realized who Snake Witch must have been, and he knew she must have been an elite who had geno armor.

"Bao'er did it. She killed an elite with geno armor? Is she really that strong?" Han Sen was surprised.

He thought Bao'er simply killed a high tier demi-god. His little baby was scarier than he originally thought, and God's Organization was stronger than he thought now, too. They had members with geno armor.

"If you give us the geno armor, Blood Legion will help you sort this problem out," God's Retribution said.

Han Sen looked at him with amusement and asked, "Aren't you considered a traitor to Blood Legion? Since when have you begun representing them?"

"Blood Legion is different now. The leader has a few descendants, and I'm okay there with them." God's Retribution touched his nose. "Anyway, don't change the subject! Just tell me if you want to co-operate on this."

"I would like to co-operate with you guys, but I don't have the geno armor." Han Sen shrugged.

"You don't? How? I thought you killed her." God's Retribution shifted his eyes across Han Sen.

"I'm not that powerful." Han Sen smiled.

God's Retribution looked at him with disdain and said, "Stop pretending in front of me! I know you already got armor from Tina, and you can already use it. Aside from you, who else might be able to kill Snake Witch?"

"Believe me or not, but I didn't kill her. And I don't have her armor." Han Sen put out his hands.

God's Retribution looked at Han Sen and said, "I can only suspect you don't understand how serious these matters are. The people who want to get rid of you are not just the elites in the sanctuary. Both God's Organization and the New Community want you gone, as well. Without our help, even if you survive what comes immediately next, Shadow Shelter and all your followers will die. Do you really think the mirror can stop the forces of all the Fourth God's Sanctuary?"

"I really want to co-operate with you, but again, I don't have the armor. If I did, I'd be giving it to you right now." Han Sen looked sincere.

Han Sen wasn't lying, though. He hadn't seen Snake Witch, and Bao'er said she killed a person who wished to kill her. She said she broke the woman. It didn't sound like a geno armor was left.

"You should still think about it. God's Organization has decided to kill you. It does not matter even if you are related to Han Jinzhi; aside from Blood Legion, no one can help you." God's Retribution did not believe Han Sen.

Han Sen asked, "What grudge does God's Organization have with me, anyway? Why do they want to get me? And why do they want my son? Do they just want to use him to threaten me?"

"You might be Han Jinzhi's heir. And that is a sin. If they had been able to identify you and use you to draw Han Jinzhi out, you'd have been killed a long time ago." God's Retribution sighed. "They want Littleflower because he is special. He might be able to prove

you are Han Jinzhi's heir, even if you don't look like you are. They can use him for confirmation."

"Special? What is special about him?" Han Sen was shocked. "Did they find out that Littleflower is already stronger than most people?"

# Chapter 1662 - The Truth

## Chapter 1662 The Truth

“After ten years, she hasn’t grown up. Don’t you think that’s strange?” God’s Retribution said.

Han Sen sighed, and he knew this was something he couldn’t hide from. He was prepared for such questions, though.

“That being said, what is the grudge between Han Jinzhi and God’s Organization? Why do they want to kill Han Jinzhi and his heirs?” Han Sen did not talk about Bao’er and just shifted the subject.

“We have investigated this for a while, but we don’t have answers. We can only presume Han Jinzhi stole something from them, but they don’t actively go around killing others. They simply want this item back. If they wanted to kill mercilessly, you’d have been killed a long time ago.”

That was a sickening thought. Han Sen asked, “What did Han Jinzhi steal?”

“I don’t know. It must be some kind of gene or something. Otherwise, they wouldn’t care about you and Littleflower. They want to investigate Littleflower’s body once they get their hands on him.” God’s Retribution then paused for a moment. “How about we co-operate? It’ll benefit you. Just one geno armor, right? You already have a spare.”

Han Sen gave a wry smile and said, “Brother, if I had it, I’d give it to you. But I really don’t have it I really did not kill Snake Witch. I have never even seen her before.”

God’s Retribution stared at Han Sen for a while, and it really seemed that he wasn’t lying. God’s Retribution frowned. “Well, if it wasn’t you, who else might have killed Snake Witch?”

“I don’t know. Many can do that in the Alliance, right?” Han Sen said.

God’s Retribution said, “Not many. Aside from a few members in Blood Legion, it’d be people who had geno armor. Not many geno armors exist in the Alliance, and they are mostly controlled by God’s Organization. Aside from you, I’m not sure who else might have done it And God’s Organization is certain it was you.”

“If I’m right, the creatures in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary go to the Alliance when they level up,” Han Sen said to God’s Retribution.

God’s Retribution did not hide this. He nodded and said, “You are correct The Fourth God’s Sanctuary is the end. Once you’re done here, you’re back to the Alliance. But don’t think that going to the Alliance requires geno armor. That is incorrect. Creatures that go from the Fourth God’s Sanctuary to the Alliance will have their fitness decrease. That is because evolving the body requires energy. It will, however, purify your genes. Your body will end up stronger, but your fitness will be much lower. Then you practice, and eventually you level up and get your geno armor.”

“How many members of Blood Legion have geno armor?” Han Sen was not surprised by what he was being told. He already knew this stuff.

“None. Blood Legion is different from normal creatures. You know we have the powers of blue blood. When we go back to the Alliance, we don’t rebuild our bodies. So, we don’t generate geno armor.” God’s Retribution gave a wry smile.

Han Sen was shocked by this revelation. He did not expect Blood Legion’s members to be that special.

Han Sen thought the blue blood power was special, yes, but that its effectiveness was reserved for the sanctuaries.

“Let me tell you a secret, while I’m still here.” God’s Retribution squinted his eyes and said, “The creatures that rise from the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, aside from Blood Legion and rare creatures, are captured by God’s Organization.”

“That isn’t a secret. I already know that.” Han Sen lifted his lips.

“Then you must not know that the creatures of God’s Organization, when they generate geno armor, disappear and never appear again.” God’s Retribution squinted his eyes.

“Really?” Han Sen was shocked and his face changed. Those words made him understand a lot.

The leader of the New Community told Han Yufei that if he generated a geno armor, he would know the truth.

Stay Up Late told Han Sen that the Alliance was a part of the sanctuaries. The sanctuaries were something more akin to a kindergarten. They protected different races.

And after the things Han Sen had seen with Guardian Spirit, he now understood a lot more.

“Gathering geno armor can force you out of the Alliance? That means when Dad gets his geno armor, he’ll face a crisis.” Han Sen was shocked.

“That isn’t right, though. If things are like that, then why would so many geno armor elites be in God’s Organization?”

“Wait, no. The creatures in God’s Organization are not the real geno armor elites. They are just creatures that reached the Fifth Sanctuary; they haven’t generated their own armors. The geno armor they possess comes from places like the Hero’s Spirit Hall, left over from geno armor elites.” Now Han Sen understood everything.

After Han Sen understood this, he almost jumped out of his chair with his racing heartbeat.

In that case, Han Yufei thought he was finding answers, but he was actually dying.

Now Han Sen knew why God’s Organization was strong. They still could not control the Alliance. They wanted to, but they couldn’t.

Or they just did not have the chance. Once their members got geno armor, they would be out of the Alliance. And that would be useless.

The creatures without geno armor were strong, but they were not strong enough to be invincible. Even if they used a set of armor that didn't belong to them, they could not use its entire strength. At least the members of Blood Legion could fight them.

Han Sen wished he could find Han Yufei and tell him the truth. Tell him not to generate the armor. Otherwise, their family would never have a reunion.

Based on what Han Sen had seen in the Hero's Spirit Hall, many elites had been lost in the outside. The chance Han Yufei could come back was very low.

But Han Sen didn't know how to contact his father. He didn't even know how to contact Blind Man.



# Chapter 1663 - Death is Coming

## Chapter 1663 Death is Coming

Because Han Sen could not provide the geno armor, he was unable to strike a deal with God's Retribution.

But Han Sen wasn't expecting anyone to help him in the first place. He might be in danger in the Alliance, but he didn't think God's Organization could bring him any harm in the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

After sending God's Retribution away, Han Sen returned to the Alliance. Then, he allowed Zero to follow him back into the sanctuary.

When Zero entered the sanctuary, she appeared next to him. Han Sen told her to look after the shelter in his absence, and if anything awry occurred, to contact him as soon as possible.

"How do I call Dad and tell him not to generate a geno armor?" Han Sen thought to himself. Unfortunately, he was unable to come up with a solution.

To prevent God's Organization from finding him, Han Yufei did not leave a way for Han Sen to contact him.

"It looks like I'm going to have to go to Planet Tariq." Han Sen prepared to fly his unicorn beetle to Planet Tariq. It was the headquarters of the New Community.

Before Han Sen left, Zero came from the shelter and told Han Sen something had happened. Han Yufei had said it would take him two years to generate the geno armor, so he wouldn't be done yet. Han Sen decided to run back to the sanctuary.

Ancient Sky Mirror was in Han Sen's shelter. The creatures there could not be harmed, but a few creatures had been killed not too far from the shelter.

“Boss, you are here! Blacksteel Wolf died somehow, and there were no wounds.” Cheap Sheep had some people guarding the body, and he ran up to Han Sen when he showed up.

The creatures in Shadow Shelter were very proud and fearless because of the presence of the mirror. Now that the mirror no longer seemed to work, and a creature had flat-out died, fear started to take hold. Even the sheep was scared.

Han Sen didn't say anything. He walked to a few corpses and asked Gu Qingcheng who was looking after them, “Sister Gu, how did they die?”

Gu Qingcheng stood up and shook her head. “I don't see a wound on any of them. Even if there were wounds, with the mirror there, they shouldn't have died.”

Han Sen frowned. Gu Qingcheng did not have an answer, either. If the mirror hadn't protected them, then the way they died must have been unique.

Han Sen squatted and checked the dead bodies. Even while using his Dongxuan Aura, he was unable to discern anything.

Han Sen did not hesitate as he drew out Taia. He cut open Blacksteel Wolf's body to get a look inside, and see if there was anything the others had missed. There was nothing to be seen that way, either. There was nothing out of the ordinary, and it seemed as if they had died of natural causes.

“Bury them,” Han Sen commanded Cheap Sheep as he stood up. Then he went on to say, “Get everyone back to the shelter. No one leaves the shelter without my permission.”

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow went off to do their thing, while Gu Qingcheng and Han Sen went back to the shelter.

“Found anything?” Gu Qingcheng asked.

“No.” Han Sen shook his head. He couldn't tell how the enemy had killed Blacksteel Wolf.

The only 卐 ling he knew for certain was that the power could defy the mirror.

Han Sen also knew that if the enemy could now circumvent the mirror, they wouldn't stop killing anytime soon. So, Han Sen made sure everyone returned to the shelter to see if he could draw the enemy out that way.

If he was able to learn what power they were using, Han Sen could figure out what would best work against it.

Back in the shelter, Han Sen sat in the spirit hall using his Dongxuan Sutra. He was able to watch the movement of every creature in every corner of the vicinity with a close eye.

No movement would be able to escape Han Sen's attention now. So he waited for the enemy to strike again.

"Father." As Han Sen took a swig of tea in the hall, Death Goddess approached.

"Menger, come have tea with me." Han Sen beckoned her near and got her to sit down. Then, he poured her a cup of tea.

Having been with her for a while, Han Sen noticed how sincere she was when she referred to him as her father. Her mind was surprisingly naive, and she wasn't really all that evil. Han Sen took her as a daughter and gave her the name Han Menger, in return.

Han Sen wasn't very good at naming things, so it was something simple enough. Death Goddess was now his daughter, and with everything feeling like a dream lately, he used that name.

Death Goddess sat down near Han Sen and downed her tea in one shot. She was like a robot, and it didn't look as if she was enjoying the tea.

"That is not how you drink tea. You need to slow down." Han Sen smiled and poured her more tea. Then, he showed her.

Han Menger looked at Han Sen, and then looked at his face. She tried to mimic his manner of tea etiquette, but she still looked rather robotic in her attempt

“Is there a special meaning behind the way you drink?” After she drank it, her black eyes showed visible confusion.

To her, drinking tea like that was simply slower. The sips were smaller, and that was the only difference.

Han Sen smiled and stroked her hair that was like a waterfall. He told her, “You are still young, so I don’t expect you to understand right now. You’ll get it when you grow up.”

Han Menger nodded. She still tried to drink as Han Sen did, but that confusion never left her face. Han Menger looked at Han Sen and copied a lot of his precise movements.

Han Sen brought her some dim sum. She looked powerful in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, and thus far, no one had been able to beat her. And that was with her being a kid who had only just been born.

Bao’er came out of nowhere and sat on Han Sen’s chest. She said, “Daddy, Bao’er wants dim sum.”

Han Sen gave some dim sum to Bao’er then, and the three of them ate merrily. Days like that were lovely, and it would only have been more perfect if Ji Yanran and Littleflower were there.

But not long after, Han Sen’s face changed. He stood up and teleported to the tower.

He saw a guard, Bone Witch—who had a gold geno core—was lying dead on the ground. But there were no visible wounds.

# Chapter 1664 - Ringtone

## Chapter 1664 Ringtone

Han Sen looked glum. He had been keeping an eye on the entire shelter, and Bone Witch died under his watch. What's more, he couldn't even tell how. Although he had been drinking tea with Han Menger and Bao'er, Dongxuan Aura was on the whole time. It was surveying everything.

Han Sen saw Bone Witch clearly. She had been watching from atop the tower, and as she was on her patrol, she simply died. There had been no warning signs.

And Han Sen did not witness any external power come to kill Bone Witch. It was like she had suddenly died of old age.

Gu Qingcheng arrived at the tower, and she didn't look too happy, either. She had been watching the shelter as well. She had no idea how Bone Witch died, and that made her even angrier than Han Sen.

Queen and Lin Feng came running, but they did not speak when they saw the body. This had exceeded everyone's expectations, and no one could tell how Bone Witch had died.

Ancient Sky Mirror was there, and if Bone Witch had been hurt by anything, she should have respawned at the mirror. But there she was, undeniably dead.

Everyone in the shelter was now very afraid.

They thought that with the mirror in their shelter, they had no reason to fear death. But now that the mirror had lost its effectiveness, their nerves started to creep up on them.

Now that they did not seem to have the mirror's protection, many creatures were very scared when they thought about the elites that were coming for them. They thought that their days were numbered.

They buried Bone Witch's body, and then Han Sen called for a gathering where every key figure of the shelter had to attend.

"Queen, you and Lin Feng should return to the Alliance. I will call you back when things are resolved," Han Sen spoke to the humans.

Queen shook her head, and Wang Yuhang said angrily, "Little Han, who do you think we are?! Do you think we are the sort of people who leech off others and run off at the first sight of danger?"

Lin Feng patted Wang Yuhang on the shoulder, and added, "Calm down, Little Uncle. You know that is not what he was implying."

After that, Lin Feng spoke directly to Han Sen. "This situation is grim. We don't know how they managed to get Bone Witch, but there are certain predictions we can make."

"What is there to predict?" Tang Zhenliu did not understand.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "The situation seems dire, but if you were an enemy that could kill others randomly and at will... Would you go for a simple guard? It means that there is a limit to the enemy's power. This foe is unable to kill anyone they wish to."

"Maybe he wants to play catch? Maybe he just wants to scare us to death?" Tang Zhenliu said.

"No. From Blacksteel Wolf to Bone Witch, the truth is, the creatures that have died aren't very important. If I was the enemy, I'd go after someone like Cheap Sheep or Green Cow," Jing Jiwu said.

"Why us? Why not kill you first?" Cheap Sheep and Green Cow fired back angrily at Jing Jiwu.

"That is because you are Han Sen's right and left hands. You two are integral. If they wanted Han Sen to die of fright, they'd at least go for you two first," Jing Jiwu said.

When Cheap Sheep and Green Cow heard this, they patted their chests. “Right! They don’t kill important people like us. That must mean the enemy’s power is limited.”

A few people around the table smiled. Even though Cheap Sheep and Green Cow were very important members of the shelter, they were probably the easiest to kill. That was what Jing Jiwu was saying. If they weren’t dead yet, it meant the enemy did have a limit and could not kill any they desired to.

“We need to find out how this enemy is killing our people. We also need to learn what this limit is.” Lin Feng thought for a minute, then said, “There are no leads for us to follow now, so we’ll have to wait and keep our eyes out for something.”

“What if someone else dies and we still can’t learn anything new?” Cheap Sheep felt quite worried.

“If many people die, we may not be able to see how they are killed, but more info can lead to better predictions,” Lin Feng said.

“What kind of method is that?!” Cheap Sheep exclaimed.

“Do you have any better ideas?” Jing Jiwu looked at Cheap Sheep.

The sheep stopped talking. Even Han Sen and Gu Qingcheng hadn’t been able to find out how Bone Witch had died.

Lin Feng and the others did not want to go to the Alliance. Han Sen spoke to them about changing the patrols slightly.

One night, when there was no killing, Han Sen brought Bao’er with him on patrol. When he saw Cheap Sheep and Green Cow, he almost jumped out of his skin.

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow were covered in yellow paper. The pieces of paper were charms with words scribbled upon them.

The charms were planted on their heads, bums, and every bodily crevice. Green Cow even had one that looked like a skirt. It was very obvious.

“Where did you get these from?” Han Sen asked with surprise.

“Boss, we asked Wang Yuhang to buy them for us. Apparently, it cost quite a bit. He said they had been blessed by a god. They can keep us safe and prevent evil from ever touching us.”

“We have lucky charms, too. If you wear them, your fortune increases. Even if we end up in a battle, I am sure we will be the last to fall. I bought this for you, Boss. You should wear it”

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow spoke with mystic tones in their voices. Cheap Sheep moved forward to present the charm to Han Sen.

Han Sen did not know what to say, though. Wang Yuhang had obviously scammed a lot of money out of Cheap Sheep and Green Cow.

“Thanks a lot.” Han Sen took the bag that they offered.

“You are our boss. We don’t want anything bad happening to you,” Cheap Sheep said.

“We will live until the very end,” Green Cow said.

“We will all live,” Han Sen said, and placed the charm in a bag.

Then, Cheap Sheep said, “Boss, you need to hang it on your chest. Let me do it for you. And I also got this charm for Bao’er.” As Cheap Sheep spoke, Han Sen looked increasingly glum. He looked beyond the walls of the shelter and heard a bell ring.



# Chapter 1665 - Killing People and Sending Your Love

## Chapter 1665 Killing People and Sending Your Love

In the distance, Han Sen could see a pure white donkey walking towards Shadow Shelter.

The donkey was the size of any average donkey, but not a single speck of dirt muddied its pure white fur. A bronze bell was hanging around its neck, and whenever the creature moved, it gently tolled.

On the donkey's back, a human-looking person was riding it. It was difficult to discern his race from that distance, but he seemed to be clad in green clothing.

The man was sitting with his legs crossed. He had one hand in front of his chest, with another clutching a necklace. He rubbed it a lot. If you looked closely at the orbs of the necklace, you could see they weren't what they initially seemed. They were very small skulls. Strangely small.

But the skulls were rounded and polished like smooth stones. Most likely a result of long years of rubbing. It was like they were painted.

But in the eye of every skeleton, you could still catch sight of a queer red light. Looking at the light in their sockets would make any observer feel nervous. It would almost feel as if the eyesocket was ready to suck you inside.

As the man fondled the skulls, he chanted something with his eyes firmly closed. He looked very calm, as if he was simply sunbathing.

The donkey was approaching Shadow Shelter now. The creature's big eyes were fixed on Han Sen, who stood atop the tower.

The donkey looked like a proud animal, and it looked at Han Sen from the corner of its eyes. It was like the creature was saying that, aside from the man on his back, he was the greatest there.

“F\*ck! Someone is waltzing up to the gate. I’m going to take people to kill them,” Cheap Sheep shouted, looking at the man and the donkey.

“I won’t stop you if you want to die. But don’t take others down with you,” Gu Qingcheng said coldly. She didn’t look at the sheep when she spoke; her eyes were attached to the man on top of the donkey.

Cheap Sheep was suddenly shocked, and he realized that the man below might be someone that he really shouldn’t offend.

Han Sen looked at the man on the white donkey, and he could tell it was the man Gu Qingcheng had mentioned before. It was Ancient Devil.

Although Han Sen had never seen Ancient Devil himself, the emperor had left a replica of himself in his old shelter in the Third God’s Sanctuary. That shadow looked exactly the same as Ancient Devil did. The only difference was the feeling of him.

The shadow looked very holy, but Ancient Devil himself looked like an average guy. Aside from the skull necklace he clutched, he looked like a standard religious person.

If Han Sen hadn’t known that the being in the Third God’s Sanctuary was only Ancient Devil’s shadow, everyone would believe it was the real Ancient Devil.

Seeing that the donkey was now only two hundred meters away from the gate, Gu Qingcheng’s eyes looked icy as she drew out her sword. She sent out a swordlight that looked powerful enough to sunder the entire earth.

The donkey acted as if it didn’t see the attack coming. It maintained the same speed as it trotted toward the gate.

When the swordlight was just about to reach Ancient Devil's head, he lifted the hand that was on his chest. With only his thumb, he reached out defiantly and touched Gu Qingcheng's swordlight.

When the skin of the thumb came into contact with the swordlight, it made the attack blend into his other four fingers like water. In that moment, the swordlight was absorbed. Ancient Devil then opened his hand, revealing the residue that was left.

Ancient Devil opened his eyes and blew at the remains on his hand. The dust scattered with the wind and disappeared from sight.

The donkey came to a halt. Then, Ancient Devil looked up at Han Sen who was atop the tower and smiled. "I am from Nonpure Mountain. I am Ancient Devil. Are you Skysword Han Sen?"

"I am. What are you doing here, Ancient Devil Emperor? Does every elite want a shot at my life?" Han Sen said, looking at Ancient Devil.

Han Sen would not underestimate this character, though. A man who had planned to kill God needed some respect, even if his attempt had not succeeded. His subordinates had been scary people, too. Sky King, Yaksha, Xiang Yin, Dragon King, and Asura. None of them were weak.

As the master of those elites, he might have been betrayed by Asura, but he survived and thrived. He became a demi-god after that. He was a legend of sorts.

Ancient Devil smiled and said, "I am not an enemy of yours. A friend has asked me for a favor, and it concerns you."

"Whether I can help depends on your friend, and what you'll be asking of me," Han Sen said coldly. But he already knew the answer.

“The leader of Sacred is a good friend of mine. His young daughter Goddess was ignorant and naive. She offended you. I was hoping if you’d be kind enough to let her go. If you do this, I would appreciate it” Ancient Devil bowed towards him.

“And what if I don’t?” Han Sen asked him.

Ancient Devil, with his head still lowered, sighed and said, “You can save three-thousand-four-hundred-and-fifty-six lives.

It’d be a good deed. If you’re a smart person, you’ll know what to do.”

Hearing Ancient Devil say this, Han Sen looked murderous.

The shelter’s population was 3456. No more, no less.

“Did you kill Steel Wolf and Bone Witch?” Han Sen asked, his voice hard.

“To give you a favor, I had to sacrifice those lives.” Ancient Devil looked remorseful.

“You killed my people and say you are doing me a favor?” Han Sen laughed at him.

Ancient Devil responded, “If I hadn’t killed them, how would you know that I can kill 3456 lives? Now you know I could’ve killed everyone, but I didn’t I have done you 3456 favors. All these favors in exchange for Goddess’ life seems fair.”

Everyone in the shelter was very angry, and Han Sen just laughed. “Good math, but you forgot to carry the one.”

“What am I missing?” Ancient Devil looked confused.

“You didn’t count your own life.” Han Sen teleported in front of Ancient Devil with his Split-Blade aimed at the man’s head.

# Chapter 1666 - Born Invincible

## Chapter 1666 Born Invincible

The attack did not look like Gu Qingcheng's swordlight, which was obviously ridiculously powerful. But that was the good thing about Han Sen's attack; it looked simple, but it left Ancient Devil with no option other than receiving the strike.

Han Sen still didn't know how Ancient Devil had killed Bone Witch. Killing him would prevent him from harming any more of the inhabitants of Han Sen's shelter.

The white donkey Ancient Devil was riding, however, moved and dodged the attack. It made Han Sen freeze.

Han Sen was great at prediction and judgment, and that strike had been set up a string of events that would lead to one singular outcome. It made sure Ancient Devil would have to get hit.

But now the white donkey had broken this. It had subverted his predictions. This was not something Han Sen expected would happen.

Han Sen knew it was hard to predict stuff, and he knew not to be arrogant enough to claim that he could predict everything. He would, of course, get things wrong occasionally.

Han Sen attacked Ancient Devil without reprieve. Every strike used Han Sen's prediction and judgment to the max. Every strike was delivered to Ancient Devil with a rhythm.

But Ancient Devil sat perfectly still. It was the donkey that kept moving its legs to avoid Han Sen's strikes. The donkey moved like it was performing ballet. It kept on dodging Han Sen's attacks.

Han Sen looked glum, and this actually surprised Queen.

Queen thought Han Sen used Heavenly Go very well. It was perfect, as far as she could see, but the donkey somehow always managed to dodge him. It always found somewhere Han Sen hadn't calculated and avoided a strike by the Split- Blade.

"This donkey is nothing simple. Does it have power like the Dongxuan Sutra, that allows it to predict things?" Han Sen thought to himself as he continued to swing his blade.

Somewhere far away, up in the mountains, the leader of Sacred watched the fight alongside a number of elders.

"Ancient Devil is strong. It is no wonder he crushed Six Paths before. Even just his pet is able to do that," an elder complimented the spectacle.

Sacred's leader laughed and said, "Don't underestimate that beast. It is a born-berserk super creature. It was born with an invincible ability. Skysword won't hit it. Not even Dollar could, if he was here."

"If it is so strong, how come we have never heard about it before?" The elder looked at the white donkey in shock.

"It followed Ancient Devil immediately after its birth, and it has never really shown its powers to others. I only saw its powers in God's Ruin, when I explored it alongside Ancient Devil," Sacred's leader said.

"That means Ancient Devil cannot lose. Let's see how he might strike back." Elder Yin looked at Ancient Devil, and went on to say, "Ancient Devil is a special person. He was able to circumvent the power of Ancient Sky Mirror and gain the loyalty of this mount. We just don't know if he can defeat Skysword. We don't know if he can win."

"Why is he not striking?" Ghost Eagle Emperor frowned.

"He is watching and evaluating Skysword's power. When he does choose to strike, he'll kill his enemy. It looks like he is almost done watching, though. He will strike soon," Sacred's leader said.

\*\*\*

“Weird. Why doesn’t he fight back?” Cheap Sheep asked.

The white donkey kept on dodging, and even Cheap Sheep noticed what was going on.

“It’s not that he doesn’t want to strike, it’s just that he can’t.” Queen looked across the arena. “He can dodge Han Sen’s attack, but Han Sen’s own formation is not exposed. He can’t find a chance to fight back himself. All he can do is wait.”

Queen was familiar with Han Sen’s skills, so she was able to speak for him.

“Does that mean we can’t find out who is winning?” Cheap Sheep sounded quite happy. He originally thought that Han Sen was having trouble just fighting Ancient Devil’s pet, which would indicate that Han Sen was likely to lose.

“No, Han Sen is still at a disadvantage,” Gu Qingcheng said suddenly.

Queen and the others turned to look at Gu Qingcheng. Queen understood some of Han Sen’s abilities, but she was not super class. There was something she was missing.

Gu Qingcheng looked grim, and she said, “Han Sen hasn’t exposed anything, which is why Ancient Devil hasn’t attacked. That means he is at a disadvantage.”

“Sister Cheng, could you explain that with a little more clarity?” Wang Yuhang couldn’t help but ask.

Gu Qingcheng looked over to their fight and said, “Han Sen’s attacks don’t aren’t allowing an opening because he keeps striking. The attacks are too continuous to allow a response.”

Queen understood and said, “That means Han Sen is forced to attack, and if he stops, he’ll be attacked by Ancient Devil.”

Gu Qingcheng nodded and said, “Ancient Devil is like a viper in a cave. If Han Sen’s attacks develop a flaw, things could get ugly.”

“That’s easy. He can just keep on attacking until he kills the enemy,” Cheap Sheep said.

“It’s not that easy, and Han Sen can’t touch Ancient Devil. And the beast has a strange power. It won’t be weaker than any elite,” Gu Qingcheng said.

While they were talking, Han Sen’s body stopped for a moment. At that moment, Ancient Devil attacked.

The hand he held against his chest was pressing forward towards Han Sen. It felt as if the entire world rested in that palm.

One flower, one world. One leaf, one bodhi. Ancient Devil’s hand was like a hand that was picking up flowers. It felt like the entire world was in his palms.

Han Sen’s eyes looked clear, though. He wasn’t afraid of this move, and in fact, he had been waiting for it.

As Han Sen was waiting to strike, he felt a movement inside his Sea of Soul.



# Chapter 1667 - Battling Ancient Devil

## Chapter 1667 Battling Ancient Devil

Han Sen's mind was like steel. He focused and did not allow the Sea of Soul's discord to affect him. He punched towards Ancient Devil's hand.

This was an opening for Ancient Devil, but Han Sen also thought that it was an opportunity. His Dongxuan Aura was not maxed out yet, and because of that, he was unable to place one finger on the donkey. It was best to end these proceedings than continue with a stalemate.

Fists and hands swung through the air, but there were no collisions to be seen. Han Sen felt as if he was powerless, like he had been sucked into an infinite hole. His power was being drawn, but nothing else happened. This drain sapped his power and nothing else.

Han Sen used some of his power and realized he could not escape Ancient Devil's hand. His power kept on getting sucked into Ancient Devil's body.

The rumbling inside Han Sen's Sea of Soul was getting stronger, as well. Eventually, he noticed that the activity was coming from Destiny's Tower. But it wasn't the tower itself making the fuss; it was the Armored Man that had been trapped inside it. He was casting ice and fire spells, thrashing around his prison inside Destiny's Tower. He couldn't break the trappings, but it made the tower shiver and shake, all the same.

Han Sen was surprised. When Armored Man was first captured, he tried to break out to no avail. And in that process, he had ended up hurting himself.

But ever since then, there had been no further activity from him.

If he was causing a commotion at this moment, perhaps he knew Han Sen was in the midst of a fight and that there'd be no chance of containing him if he managed to break free.

But Han Sen did not think this was the case, either. Armored Man was trapped inside Destiny's Tower. He could not see what was outside that prison, so there shouldn't have been a way for him to know Han Sen was in the middle of a fight.

Han Sen did not have to think right now, though. His power was like a river, all going into Ancient Devil's hands. If this were to continue, he'd eventually dry up his reserve.

Han Sen summoned Bulwark Umbrella and used it to take stabs at Ancient Devil's hands.

Ancient Devil tried to grab the umbrella, and just like earlier, he wished to take it.

The Bulwark Umbrella then opened up. Ancient Devil's hand made contact with it and yet, there was no shockwave. None of the geno core's power was absorbed.

A light appeared, separating Han Sen from Ancient Devil. Ancient Devil's hand was unable to absorb Han Sen's power now, which meant his hands were free.

Ancient Devil looked at Han Sen's Bulwark Umbrella in immense shock. Then he changed his momentum, and when he did, a burst of air came out from him. His hands were collapsing onto Han Sen next

Han Sen frowned, and he saw a red light appeared around Ancient Devil. It was the power of Han Sen's God geno core.

Now Han Sen knew Ancient Devil could absorb the power of his enemies, and even make use of it. It wasn't just that, either. Ancient Devil's own power was stronger than what Han Sen was losing.

When he absorbed the powers of his enemies, he could put his own power into the element of what the enemy had been using. It was practically cheating.

Now Han Sen knew why Gu Qingcheng had said Ancient Devil could make use of any element. It was too easy for him to make use of other elements.

Pang!

Ancient Devil threw his palm forward at the umbrella. The umbrella curved like a broken drum.

But after that, the surface bounced back into a correct position. It hadn't been broken.

Ancient Devil continued to slap the umbrella, as a red light doused the entire area. The umbrella was repeatedly curved, expelling thunderous noises. But no matter how strong Ancient Devil's powers were, he could not break a gemstone class umbrella.

The situation had been changed. Han Sen had initially been attacking, but now Ancient Devil was on the offensive. Han Sen used Bulwark Umbrella to block each and every attack.

"The umbrella is strong; where did it come from?" Ghost Eagle Emperor looked at the Bulwark Umbrella in shock.

Ancient Devil's palm was strong, and every strike was like a red sky falling. Each blow deformed Han Sen's defenses, but the umbrella still bounced back every time.

"Skysword has good sword skills and a good geno core," Elder Yin grumbled. He actually looked greedy when he looked at the Bulwark Umbrella.

Ancient Devil was suppressing Han Sen like a demon. Every palm was a shocking spectacle, but none of them could harm Han Sen. Everyone knew it was because of the umbrella.

It was such a powerful defense geno core, and many elites thought it was keeping him alive.

"I wonder what Skysword's self geno core is." Sacred's leader frowned as he watched the umbrella.

Han Sen had used a few different geno cores, and each one was powerful. They couldn't tell which one had actually come from Han Sen.

No one thought it was actually the Bulwark Umbrella. It was famous, but it was only gemstone class. They didn't think something like that could break Ancient Devil's powers.

Sacred's leader thought Bulwark Umbrella was a super geno core.

Han Sen did not expect the umbrella to be so strong, either, Ancient Devil had taken Han Sen's God geno core power, and so his strikes were stronger than anything that Six Paths could deliver. And yet, a gemstone class Bulwark Umbrella was able to block it. Han Sen was shocked to see that it had not been damaged.

"It is no wonder it is Dongxuan Sutra's geno core. It is so strong!" Han Sen complimented his own blade.

Han Sen used the defense of the umbrella to wait for the right time to fight back.

So far, Ancient Devil hadn't used his geno cores. It had been a while since Han Sen went up against a strong enemy such as that, though. If he was unable to win, he'd use super king spirit and summon Destiny's Tower to suppress Ancient Devil.

Speaking of that, Han Sen turned his attention to the Armored Man who was in the tower. He was still shouting. The ice and fire powers were gunning like active volcanos.

His body kept slamming against the barriers, but he could only shake the tower. That was bad, as his body kept getting cut by the vortex whenever he slammed into it

The hard armor was unable to withstand the powers of space. He kept on getting cut even now. His blood was flowing like streams of white lava, seeping through the gaps of the armor, even. It went everywhere.

Armored Man would not stop, though. It was like he had completely lost his mind.

# Chapter 1668 - Armored Man's Secre

## Chapter 1668 Armored Man's Secre

“What is wrong with that guy? Has he been locked up for so long that he wants to die?” Han Sen wondered.

But seeing Armored Man's face, he didn't look quite crazy.

Ancient Devil's palm was getting heavier, and Han Sen couldn't think of a way to repel it. So, he used his Bulwark Umbrella to brace against it.

Seeing Ancient Devil's incoming attack, Han Sen thought to himself, “Armored Man seems to have gone crazy right after Ancient Devil decided to attack me. Is there a connection between the two?”

Bulwark Umbrella blocked Ancient Devil's move. Then Han Sen spoke to his Sea of Soul, which was rolling with thunder. “Are you related to Ancient Devil?”

Armored Man, who had thus far refused to talk to Han Sen, was enraged. He exclaimed, “If it wasn't for him, I wouldn't be like this! Let me out; I want to kill him.”

After that, Armored Man kept thrashing about. He didn't care for his wounds, he just desperately wanted to get loose, get free, and get out.

“Then tell me; what is your grudge with Ancient Devil?” Han Sen needed to hear more of the story than that.

Armored Man was unable to get free. He gritted his teeth. “I am a born-emperor created by Ancient Devil! I was in the chimenea, refining for eternity.”

The tone of voice was one that possessed intense hatred. It was obvious that he wanted to skin his enemy alive.

Han Sen was surprised, though. He wasn't a terribly trusting individual, but Gu Qingcheng told him Armored Man's powers were the work of a Qi Gong Master. But now, Armored Man was saying that he had been imprisoned inside the chimenea by Ancient Devil. Both stories were vastly different.

Ancient Devil did not look like a human Qi Gong Master, so why would he have an immortal chimenea? He couldn't use Qi Gong.

"Weird. How was Ancient Devil able to imprison you? He didn't kill you. He just made you stronger. And he even let you out. Why would you create trouble for him?" Han Sen didn't believe him.

Armored Man roared, "He didn't let me go! He just didn't know I'd grow that much! He didn't know I'd become strong enough to slay his guardian."

Han Sen's heart then jumped, and he asked, "Is Headless Rockman a guardian belonging to Ancient Devil?"

"No. Headless Rockman was damaged by Ancient Devil himself; it is why he was like that," Armored Man answered.

That surprised Han Sen. He went on to ask, "Who is the Headless Rockman, anyway?"

"I don't know," Armored Man replied. "Ancient Devil wanted Destiny's Tower. He turned the owner of the tower into the Headless Rockman, but he was still unable to take the tower. I became strong once I was released, and I did my best to defeat Headless Rockman. I didn't want Destiny's Tower to be lost, either. Somehow, you managed to come into its possession."

Han Sen then got to mulling what he had been told and determining whether or not Armored Man was telling the truth. Ancient Devil was an even scarier figure, if so.

Ancient Devil had already caused a lot of trouble in the Third God's Sanctuary, and he had killed the master of Destiny's Tower in the Fourth God's Sanctuary. He also created

Armored Man. Trying to comprehend what his true goals might have been was a baffling endeavor.

While Han Sen thought this over, Armored Man was still as desperate as ever. He kept roaring and thrashing around. He said, "Let me out; I'm going to kill him!"

"Calm down. Ancient Devil is strong, and you are still injured. If I let you out, you won't be able to defeat him. Wait until I find the right opportunity; once I have, I'll free you." Han Sen did not let him out.

Han Sen did not trust Armored Man, and he had used Dollar's identity when capturing him. If he let him out, it would expose Han Sen as Dollar to everyone.

But Armored Man would not give up. He kept on thrashing about. It didn't concern Han Sen much, though, as there was no chance of him getting free despite the effort.

Ancient Devil could not finish-off Han Sen, so he ultimately decided to leave.

"It looks like we have come to a draw today, so there is no point in us fighting. I implore you to consider handing Goddess back over. If you need me, just shout to me outside the gates." After that, Ancient Devil rode the white donkey away.

Han Sen could not stop the white donkey, so he just let them go. There'd be no point giving chase.

Seeing Ancient Devil leave, Han Sen felt strange. Ancient Devil hadn't used all his strength, and yet he was already leaving. That was surprising.

After Ancient Devil left, he went to meet up with Sacred's leader and a few others.

"Leader, I am sorry. I was unable to kill Skysword and rescue Goddess." Ancient Devil sighed.

“I am grateful you were willing to help, and it’s okay if you were unable to kill him. With your Ancient Devil power, you can just kill one creature every day. It won’t take long,” Sacred’s Leader said.

“Unless he kills Skysword, selecting targets will be difficult. But if he kills Skysword immediately, the Ancient Sky Mirror

would be useless and he wouldn’t have this much trouble,” Ghost Eagle Emperor said.

Elder Yin said, “It was Illusion Elder’s mistake. He did not kill Death Goddess, and he allowed Skysword to take the Ancient Sky Mirror. If he hadn’t, we would have already wiped out Skysword.”

“Don’t worry; we will soon seize the shelter and kill Skysword,” Sacred’s leader said.

“It will be difficult. We cannot kill Skysword, and we cannot use the Ancient Sky Mirror. Ancient Devil killing one creature a day would still take forever because they have so many there,” Elder Yin coldly said.

Ancient Devil looked very upset, and he said, “To be honest, my Ancient Devil power can only take down the weaker creatures. People like Skysword? I can’t do much from a distance.”

Hearing Ancient Devil say this, they felt relieved. If Ancient Devil said his power could kill anyone from any distance, they would be very afraid.

“Kill as many as you can, anyway. We’ll find another way soon,” Sacred’s leader said.

“But it won’t be difficult to kill Skysword. My power is just not enough to break through that umbrella-looking geno core. If everyone helped, we could break it easily,” Ancient Devil said.

“Ancient Devil Emperor, he has the Ancient Sky Mirror. Even if we broke the umbrella and killed him, he could just respawn,” Ghost Eagle Emperor said.



“My Ancient Devil power can’t just kill someone like that, but I can still circumvent the mirror if I kill him myself. I can kill him,’ Ancient Devil said coldly.

“We can try it. If we co-operate, we will destroy the umbrella easily,” Ghost Eagle Emperor said.

# Chapter 1669 - The Army Comes

## Chapter 1669 The Army Comes

After Han Sen returned to the shelter, he asked the Armored Man more about what happened.

Armored Man was very angry, and he had no way of releasing his rage. He started ranting, and Han Sen understood what had happened.

Armored Man was a born-emperor that was actually called Inferno Skeleton Emperor. Ancient Devil destroyed his shelter and claimed his spirit stone. He had no choice but to obey.

But after submitting to the service of Ancient Devil, he was placed inside a chimenea. While imprisoned, he was burned with ice and fire for a very long time. Inferno Skeleton Emperor could not die inside the chimenea, but he had to endure incredible agony the entire time.

Some urgent matter pulled Ancient Devil away, and he left. For a long time, it was only the guardian that was left there, so there was nothing Inferno Skeleton Emperor could do to escape.

But despite all that, he still earned something after the ordeal. During the time he spent in the chimenea, the emperor's body was reinforced. He also learned to command the powers of ice and fire, as well. When he gained control of the chimenea, he absorbed much more ice and fire. That was how he had made himself an overwhelming contender in Divinity's Bout.

But before he could gain his revenge and go up against Ancient Devil, Han Sen claimed him and trapped him inside Destiny's Tower.

Armored Man didn't know much about Headless Rockman and Destiny's Tower, but he knew that the feud between Headless Rockman and Ancient had been going on since before he was forced to serve Ancient Devil.

One thing Han Sen learned, however, was that Ancient Devil was apparently afraid of Destiny's Tower and Headless Rockman. And Ancient Devil was unable to defeat Headless Rockman who controlled it. When Inferno Skeleton Emperor was made free, so was Destiny's Tower.

Inferno Skeleton Emperor knew that Ancient Devil was scared of Destiny's Tower, so he wanted to take that tower with him in his pursuit of revenge. After trying many times, he finally managed to defeat Headless Rockman, but unfortunately, he did not receive the tower he had been so desperate for. Han Sen was the one who got it

"Let me out" Inferno Skeleton Emperor was raging. He hated Ancient Devil more than he hated Han Sen.

Han Sen kept him within Destiny's Tower because his struggles had weakened him.

Han Sen ignored his repeated plight, but after a while, he said, "Although you are strong, you cannot beat Ancient Devil. But Ancient Devil, you said, could not kill Headless Rockman. Yet you managed to kill Headless Rockman. Perhaps he put you in the chimenea to strengthen you, so that he could use you to defeat the one opponent that he feared. Then, he could have Destiny's Tower."

Inferno Skeleton Emperor froze. His eyes flared with an icy fire, and he said, "Regardless of what his purpose was, I have to get my revenge. I have to kill him."

"You can have your revenge, but he's not here right now. There is no point of you conning out. And even if you did find him, there is no way you could catch up with the beast he rides. Even I was unable to chase him, and you're not very speed-efficient. Or at least I don't think you are," Han Sen said.

After he heard that, Inferno Skeleton Emperor went silent. Then he got back to roaring.

“Wait a bit. If the opportunity arises, I’ll let you get the revenge you seek.” Han Sen provided him a little comfort. There really was a chance he could be a useful half-ally further down the road.

Inferno Skeleton Emperor’s physical power was most certainly as good as Ancient Devil’s. His strength must have become quite impressive over the years. Unfortunately, his skills were too simple. If he did go up against a mysterious elite like Ancient Devil, things would turn awry.

Not long after, Cheap Sheep appeared. He had come with a report, and he looked glum carrying it. He said a creature had just died inside the shelter. And now, all the creatures there were scared. No one knew who might be next.

Some creatures had even sneaked away from the shelter to escape, but their attempts hadn’t worked out. Elites were outside the shelter, so none of the escaping creatures made it very far.

Han Sen called a meeting in the spirit hall to discuss how they should proceed.

“Ancient Devil is scary, and we’re in a bad situation,” Gu Qingcheng said. “There is a limit to his power. He can kill one of us every day, but he won’t be able to select the target at will.”

“Even so, that is bad. If he kills one of us a day, it won’t take long for everyone to die.” Cheap Sheep sounded scared, and he was one of the weakest there. He could be brought down with ease.

“If you are afraid, go and obey Ancient Devil,” Han Sen told the sheep.

Cheap Sheep jumped up and said, “What is that supposed to mean? I am your sheep, and I always will be: dead or alive.”

Cheap Sheep wasn’t that loyal, though. There were so many people outside the shelter, he was just worried that if he did try to switch bosses, he’d be killed before he could explain himself. And right now, he thought Han Sen was just testing his loyalty.

Han Sen actually wanted Cheap Sheep could go and serve Ancient Devil as a boss. Perhaps there was a chance Ancient Devil could die before striking again.

But he knew there were too many elites out there, and Cheap Sheep was too weak to do much of anything. He'd probably be eaten before opening his mouth to speak. He wouldn't even catch a glimpse of Ancient Devil's face.

"It's a shame Ancient Sky Mirror's power is limited. Otherwise, I would go and fight them, and kill as many of them as I can," Tang Zhenliu said.

While they were talking, Green Cow barged into the meeting and said, "Boss! The enemy is coming; they are almost before our shelter."

Han Sen was surprised by this. He looked at Gu Qingcheng, Lin Feng, and the others.

If they were striking now, that meant they had found a way to ignore the Ancient Sky Mirror.

"If things go wrong, you guys all return to the Alliance. I'll find a way to make it out of here," Han Sen said to Lin Feng. Then, he ran out of the spirit hall.

The sky above the shelter was clouded by countless flying beasts, and creatures swarmed across the ground like the tumultuous waves of the sea.

There were so many scary lifeforces to be seen amidst them. And in the front, there was Ancient Devil and Sacred's leader. And there were many more spirits and creatures Han Sen did not know. But even without knowing, Han Sen could tell they were things to fear.

# Chapter 1670 - The Battle Begins

## Chapter 1670 The Battle Begins

Buzz!

Han Menger, who was next to Han Sen, fired her Death Bone. An arrow was loosed and it slew a creature that was quickly approaching. She strung her bow again as a beast from Ancient Devil's side leaped forward with a roar. Its body was running to meet with the arrow.

That monster looked like a bull, but it was covered with green armor. Its horns glistened like golden screws. There was a horn on its nose, too, like that of a rhino.

The beast flew towards the arrow and smacked it with its head. The arrow did not hurt the beast, and it was simply knocked away.

Han Menger frowned and fired her bow again. Wherever she fired an arrow, it was pulled toward the horn of that frantic beast. Those powerful arrows generated shockwaves when they came against the horn, but no matter how many times it happened, she could not damage the tusk.

"Horn Beast Alpha is powerful. It is no wonder why he is said to have the strongest horn in the world," Ancient Devil complimented the creature.

Other alphas also complimented the performance. They planned to let Horn Beast Alpha deal with Han Menger.

Aside from Horn Beast Alpha, no one else was confident in dealing with Han Menger's arrows. Horn Beast Alpha's horn was indestructible, and he had a magnetic ability that could absorb things in his proximity. It allowed him to capture Han Menger's arrows.

Han Menger was powerful. Her strongest skill was her Empty Shot, which enabled her to shoot wherever she wanted to. Unfortunately, all the arrows were being snared by the horn and there was nothing that could be done about it.

“I will deal with Gu Qingcheng.” Elder Yin drew his sword and went towards Gu Qingcheng.

Gu Qingcheng’s eyes looked cold, and she drew out Pure. Then, she went to Yin Elder.

If Gu Qingcheng’s sword skills were overbearing, then Yin Elder’s skills were soft. The delicate nature of his sword and performance nearly made him invisible. He didn’t touch Gu Qingcheng’s attacks and moved around her like water. He was a tough target to face.

Gu Qingcheng couldn’t kill Yin Elder, and so she was trapped.

Han Sen frowned. Horn Beast Alpha and Yin Elder were stronger than Illusion Elder. They must have been the elders of larger and older tribes.

Han Sen heard a long cry come from the shelter, and it boomed and drowned out the sounds of all else.

Han Sen saw Red Pony standing upon the tallest point of Shadow Shelter. Its small neck arched proudly as it whinnied loudly.

Han Sen felt safe. With Red Pony’s sonic protection, not even the alphas would be able to get close to the shelter. Even if Ancient Devil had discovered how to break the mirror, he couldn’t do it now.

But they circumvented Han Sen’s expectations. Ancient Devil and the others did not make the shelter their target. Instead, they all went for Han Sen.

Han Sen understood what they sought to do. They wanted to kill him first, so they could get the mirror easily.

Han Sen was not afraid, and he felt calm. He had been worried the mirror would end up destroyed, and so it was a bit of a relief that their first target wasn't the item.

Han Sen summoned his Overbearing Shield. With his other hand, he summoned the Bulwark Umbrella. Ancient Devil was hard enough to deal with, but now with all the others coming, he absolutely had to have the umbrella equipped for defense.

A spirit elder came forward with a spear. The spear turned into a black dragon as it approached.

At the same time, Ancient Devil used his palm and Sacred's leader used the cane he held. It released a golden light that was like a holy punishment to Han Sen.

A dozen alpha-class elites surrounded Han Sen, and with so much power coming down from the sky, he had nowhere to run.

Lin Feng used the power of the Ancient Sky Mirror to fight the creatures. He killed many creatures in between dying many times. Without the mirror and Little Pony, he would have been permanently dead long ago.

Creatures and spirits covered the whole of Shadow Shelter. It looked like a hellscape. There was screaming, and rivers of blood were running everywhere.

Boom!

There was an explosion in the sky. The shockwave vaporized the creatures and spirits in the vicinity of a hundred miles. Nothing was left.

In the center of the explosion, Han Sen was holding his umbrella and Overbearing Shield. His mouth was bleeding, and there were cuts running across his face.

His Overbearing Shield looked to be in a worse state, and it seemed as if it was going to snap in half.



Fighting a dozen alphas, even Han Sen's Bulwark Umbrella and Overbearing Shield could not keep him protected. He was damaged a bit.

Han Sen did not say anything, though. When his body moved, he was headed for the alphas.

Others might have been afraid of taking on such numbers, but this was something Han Sen was good at. After he blocked a strike, he ran into a bunch of people, opening and closing his umbrella constantly. Sometimes it was used for defense, other times it was used as a weapon. Combined with his Overbearing Shield, none of the alphas were able to kill him.

Han Sen's desire to fight was high. Blood was everywhere. Shadow Shelter and the encompassing few thousand miles became a bloody hellscape.

The mountains were breaking beneath the pressure and power. The blood was like rain as the sky turned red. Bodies were mounting and piling up outside the shelter.

Han Sen bet no gold shelter had ever survived a glorious fight like this.

Even a super shelter would be horrendously damaged by now.

Ancient Devil's target was not the shelter, though, and Red Pony was using its sonic protection. If these had been reversed, Shadow Shelter would have been flattened. It would have been wiped off the map of the Fourth God's Sanctuary and vanished without a trace.

Even if Shadow Shelter was destroyed, with the mirror there, they could still be safe.

"Argh, I'm dead!" A creature came running towards Cheap Sheep, and the sheep screamed. He fell to the ground with his neck broken, eyes rolling to the back of his skull, and tongue hanging out.

The creature looked surprised. Then, it went forward. But when he ran past Cheap Sheep, another Cheap Sheep appeared. Cheap Sheep summoned his horn scimitar and shoved it up the creature's bum.

“Argh!”

The creature suddenly jumped up and screamed.

# Chapter 1671 - Operation Star

## Chapter 1671 Operation Star

“Come and hit me, you dumb\*ss!” Wang Yuhang ran, shaking his \*ss vigorously as he went. Many creatures were behind him.

It looked risky, but Wang Yuhang could run like mad. He may have been dealt a number of injuries, but none of the wounds put him in critical status.

Queen’s beautiful legs were swinging to chop foes like axes. They managed to cut a sacred-blood creature in half with a combined chop, spraying blood across her limbs.

Two more creatures, like maddened tigers, came leaping towards Queen, who was now starting to show signs of exhaustion. But she disappeared, and the two creatures ended up jumping into each other. When Queen showed up again, she was beside them. With hands like blades, she sliced both of their heads off.

Queen was like a killing machine. The Ghost Slash technique Han Sen had invented was even scarier when she used it, due to her natural dexterity with the time and space elements.

Lin Feng was colored gold, and he looked almost like a Buddha. Jing Jiwu’s powers were slightly weird, and they were used in tandem with Lin Feng’s. If he threw a punch, an enemy would get trapped and become unable to move, letting Lin Feng finish it off. Through their co-operation, they were an unstoppable force that produced even more blood for the field.

A super creature came with a roar, interrupting their killing spree.

Elysian Moon’s Elysian Umbrella opened, and every time that occurred, a new creature was sucked onto its surface. It was very strange.

Little Star was too tame, though. It didn’t even fight. All it did was use Starsea Travel to run around and avoid all damage, due to it not being able to get hit

Little Silver stood atop Little Star, as Little Star navigated the field. The furry creature cast many bolts of silver lightning to electrify the enemies below.

A few super creatures tried going after Little Star, but they couldn't get him.

Bao'er was also on top of Little Star. She kept looking around, as if in search of something.

Wherever Little Fairy flew, a blizzard accompanied her. Many flying creatures were frozen in the air, and they fell to the ground and shattered like hailstones.

Gu Qingcheng's face was cold. Her sword skills were powerful, but she was unable to hit Elder Yin. He was like bubblegum. Whenever you attacked, he fell back. Whenever he attacked, you fell back. His skills were very powerful, too.

Han Menger kept on firing arrows, as well. They kept on getting attracted to the Horn Beast Alpha's horn. Many explosions were created between the two, but a victor did not yet seem decided.

Han Sen was running in between a dozen elites that hounded him. Even though he wasn't afraid of taking on large numbers alone, he still felt a lot of pressure now.

All of his enemies were powerful, and Ancient Devil kept breathing down his neck, making him feel much worse. He was still making use of Bulwark Umbrella and Overbearing Shield to block the attacks that came his way.

Bulwark Umbrella's surface had a small crack running across it, but Overbearing Shield was wreathed with far more. It looked as if it'd break soon.

Han Sen was using his Fallen Slaughter body and butterfly wings to dodge an attack of an elder. He shouted to Sacred's leader, "Hey, look at who is in the Ancient Sky Mirror!"

Sacred's leader turned around to look at the mirror, and in that big mirror, Goddess was visible. She looked terrible.

"Let her go!" Sacred's leader roared.

“Sacred, if you don’t leave now, I will kill her,” Han Sen said coldly as he dodged attacks.

“If you touch one hair on her head, I’ll make you... PANG!” Before Sacred’s leader finished, the noise of an explosion sounded. Goddess exploded, becoming nothing more than a bloody mist across the mirror.

“I’m going to kill you!” Sacred’s leader’s eyes turned red, and he became incredibly angry.

Han Sen was so cold, and his face didn’t change. As he continued his fight, he coldly said, “Elder Mo He, if you keep moving, two of your people will suffer the same fate.”

“I will kill you today!” Elder Mo He gritted his teeth. He didn’t fall back, and he simply attacked even harder.

Han Sen’s heart jumped, and then, the two people that belonged to Mo He exploded. They became a source of energy for the mirror.

Han Sen kept on killing the others, because he didn’t think the alphas would leave. Those were their kids he was now killing, but they had many children. They weren’t going to fall back on account of two lost ones, however.

Han Sen wasn’t killing their children just to make them mad, though. He was hoping to take advantage of their emotions, but that aside, Ancient Sky Mirror required a lot of energy to keep reviving his teammates.

Many elders were enraged by the actions of Han Sen. They were able to maintain their powers, but their usage was now emotional.

Han Sen grabbed hold of the raw emotions he could and weaved his way through the elites. He was like a fish that was swimming upstream. It was a difficult situation to be in, but it was at least a little better.

Dong!

Ancient Devil threw his palm against Overbearing Shield. It reversed the power back onto Ancient Devil, but it didn't succeed in hurting him. And the shield itself wasn't able to fully sustain the shock. The shield ended up breaking while it was still attached to Han Sen's arm.

This made Han Sen feel terrible. Ancient Devil was near Han Sen now, and he was a far more dangerous threat than the others were. But try as he might, Han Sen could not figure out a way in which he could rid himself of Ancient Devil. Ancient Devil was a powerful nemesis, but the white and unassuming donkey he rode was also a tricky fiend. Han Sen couldn't figure out a way to deal with the two.

Inferno Skeleton Emperor could now feel Ancient Devil's presence from inside Destiny's Tower, and this made him a little nutty again. He kept on slamming the locks, wanting to fight Ancient Devil.

But Han Sen wasn't willing to let him go free. And more than anything, Han Sen didn't want to expose the fact that he himself was Dollar.

He was invincible in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, but the Alliance had organizations Han Sen would not be able to deal with. If people figured out Han Sen was Dollar, there was sure to be big trouble.

And as all this occurred, in a base somewhere in the Alliance, a black tiger creature came to the man that looked like God. "Sir, they have started their operation. They are attacking Han Sen and Shadow Shelter," the black tiger said.

"Good. Let us start, then." The officer spoke coldly, but he looked interested.

"Yes, I will travel to Han Manor," the black tiger said quietly. With his black geno armor to veil himself, he went to see the Han family.

# Chapter 1672 - He Is Differen

## 1672 He Is Differen

Inside Han Manor, Ji Yanran was holding Littleflower and talking to Luo Lan. Zero was sitting near them.

Suddenly, Luo Lan stood up from the sofa, her face grim.

Ji Yanran looked at Luo Lan and noticed something was amiss. She held Littleflower tight and stood up off the sofa, as well. Pang!

One side of the house was blown up, and the garden went with it. A giant black tiger that was the height of a grown man approached them from the outside.

He was wearing black crystal armor, and he didn't walk robotically like an AI would.

"Give me the kid!" the black tiger said, looking at Littleflower.

"Animal, how dare you!" Luo Lan stood in front of Ji Yanran and Littleflower. She spoke back to the tiger harshly and gestured for Ji Yanran to run off with the baby.

Ji Yanran did as instructed and fled. Before she could leave the room, though, the black tiger roared and leaped towards them.

But due to its speed being so great, Ji Yanran only saw the black tiger disappear. She felt nervous.

"D\*mn." Luo Lan's face changed. She moved her hand and heard a dong sound. She had hit something.

The black tiger's body re-appeared inside the house. Luo Lan had hit the tiger's forehead, but she had not hurt him in the slightest. There was not even a mark on his armor.

Luo Lan was shocked that her Falsified-Sky powers had done nothing to the black tiger.

It wasn't as if Falsified-Sky powers were useless, it was just because Luo Lan's strength was far outclassed by the black tiger's. She couldn't break the armor.

The black tiger swung its paw and claws towards Luo Lan in retaliation, looking at her with great disdain. He had been in the Fourth God's Sanctuary and obtained that armor from an officer. His power placed him among the Alliance's best, and the powers of a surpasser would not be a concern.

The black tiger's attacking paw was something Luo Lan could not dodge. There'd be no chance for her to escape.

Dong!

A bone knife appeared beneath the paws. Zero had blocked the strike, but the force sent her flying back into Luo Lan, and both of them crashed onto the ground.

Boom!

Zero stood up off the floor bleeding, but her blood was purple. Her eyes turned purple, then her hair followed. A pair of purple horns grew out of her skin.

"Shura?" The black tiger looked surprised, but it did not care. It did not matter who she was; as long as she did not have geno armor, there was nothing to be concerned about.

He increased the strength in his paws and leaped at Zero.

Zero's hair moved like it was dancing. She evaded the strike of the claws and retaliated with a cut of the bone knife across the creature's face.

Dong!



The Falsified-Sky power backed by the Bone Dagger was unable to penetrate the defense that armor provided. The black tiger headbutted Zero, and she slammed into a wall and broke it.

Luo Lan jumped towards her and pulled her out of the rubble. Zero slowly stood up, staring at the black tiger, and said, "Leave now."

After that, Zero leaped toward the black tiger again.

Luo Lan tugged at Ji Yanran, prompting them to leave. But before they could get very far, the black tiger's claw came down on Zero. She was delivered three deep clefts in her skin, and she was suddenly bleeding quite a lot.

Zero dodged the next direct attack, but the force still sent her flying one thousand meters with deep marks across her.

Seeing Zero bleeding and still wanting to fight the intruding black tiger, Luo Lan shouted to Ji Yanran, "Take Littleflower and run. Don't look back."

After that, Luo Lan jumped towards the black tiger. She knew Zero wouldn't last in her current state.

"Mom!" Ji Yanran was shocked.

"Go, Littleflower!" Luo Lan said and flew, using her Falsified-Sky power against the black tiger.

Dong!

But Luo Lan was just a surpases She wasn't even a demi-god. Her powers were far weaker than the black tiger with geno armor. She couldn't even leave marks on its head.

The black tiger was irritated by Luo Lan, though. He attacked her before she could even react.

Zero pushed Luo Lan away, and her back was delivered a few more cuts. The shockwave from the claws tore a nearby building in half. That building was a dozen stories tall.

Blergh!

Zero fell in front of Luo Lan, bleeding profusely. There was a deep wound across her waist, which revealed the organs inside. Luo Lan picked up Zero with the intent of taking her away.

The black tiger saw Ji Yanran get into an aircraft. Since he was now short on time, he looked at Luo Lan and Zero and decided to stop trying to kill them. He jumped over to Ji Yanran.

Dong!

A bone-forged dagger fell from the sky and hit him on the head. The black tiger looked back and saw Zero being held by Luo Lan. Her hand was still extended from where she had thrown the knife.

The black tiger was enraged, and he attacked the aircraft and destroyed it. He turned around and jumped back to Zero. It looked like her hit had made the creature even angrier, and he wished to finish her off first.

Zero pushed Luo Lan away. She felt nothing in the face of that scary black tiger.

But Luo Lan pushed her to the side, smiled, and said, “You are like my daughter. And no mother would willingly watch her daughter die.”

Zero, who always looked emotionless, now had a conflicted expression. She wished to save Luo Lan, but she was too injured to do so. Before she could get up, the black tiger was in front of Luo Lan.

The black tiger wanted to kill Luo Lan right then, but he suddenly stopped and looked at Ji Yanran. The baby in Ji Yanran's arms began to cry. And there was a scary presence in those tears. That was what made the black tiger stop.

The black tiger saw the lifeforce and looked at it in disbelief.

Littleflower's body was glowing with a holy light. The pupils were all white, and the hair grew obscenely long and white, too. The baby had suddenly become much stronger.

"He is different." The black tiger looked very excited, and he ran straight for Littleflower.

Dong!

He crouched to leap forward and felt something hitting his legs. Luo Lan was hacking at them. And even though it may not have hurt, it was annoying.

The black tiger was going to grab the pesky Luo Lan and get rid of her.

"Take Littleflower." Luo Lan knew she couldn't run, so she just shouted at Ji Yanran instead of evading the incoming claws.

As the claws were about to land on Luo Lan, a hand suddenly appeared. It stopped the death-bringing claws in their tracks.

# Chapter 1673 - Killing the Tiger

## 1673 Killing the Tiger

Inside the cafe, Stay Up Late was wearing his uniform as he researched coffee. He suddenly frowned. He put down his tools and took off his apron and placed them on the counter.

“Stay Up Late, where are you going?” The manager looked at him strangely.

“I’m going to the bathroom, I’ll be right back.” Stay Up Late smiled at the manager, and then walked away.

He walked out the back door, and as soon as he stepped out, he ran straight back towards Han Manor. There, he saw the black tiger doing combat.

The black tiger was about to strike Luo Lan, and Stay Up Late sighed to himself. He said, “This woman doesn’t even have geno armor, and yet she’s that cocky? Humans are so weak. But I promised Han Sen I’d keep his family safe. I’ll have to kill that guy.”

Just as Stay Up Late was about to get closer, he stopped. He looked towards Luo Lan.

Seeing the black tiger going to land a finishing strike on her, Ji Yanran and Zero looked on in shock. A hand had stopped the descent of that paw. The claws were held fast and unable to move.

A strong human body was in front of her now, blocking the tiger.

It was a man. He looked young, but he should have been middle-aged. The man’s face looked like ice, but there was a fire burning in his eyes.

Luo Lan only saw his back, but the moment she saw it, she looked so happy. She was too excited to speak.

“Touch... my... woman... and... die!” The man sounded very cold. His power was like that of a volcano, and he blasted the black tiger away.

The next second, the man disappeared and teleported in front of the descending black tiger.

The black tiger was surprised. He was squaring off against another human, but he had been sent flying while still wearing his geno armor. He was shocked by the power the man wielded.

He used the power of his geno armor and attempted to grab the man, but all of a sudden, he could not move.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

The man’s fists were like a rainstorm as they pelted into the black tiger. The constant sound of impacts chimed with the nonstop strikes at the armor.

The raging fists kept on whacking the armor, and while the armor did not break, his power still penetrated the defense and shook the black tiger within. The black tiger’s organs became twisted, and he continuously choked up blood.

The black tiger’s eyes turned red, and he looked extremely angry. His opponent was just a human, and what’s more, the man wasn’t even wearing geno armor. And that power he wielded could render the safety of the tiger’s armor inert. It was quite scary.

The scarier thing was that he couldn’t move. He kept on submitting to the pummeling.

Katcha!

The black tiger realized that the crazy punching was beginning to crack the geno armor.

“Who are you?” the black tiger wanted to scream. He looked terrified, but he couldn’t make a noise.

Pang!

The black tiger's geno armor helmet was broken. The fist then came through the shards of helmet that remained, crushing the black tiger's face. His face, after taking that punch, was a mess. The eyeballs fell from their sockets. The mouth was twisted, and teeth fell out as the creature puked more blood.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

The black tiger was like an airborne punching bag now. The fists kept on punching it as the entire body twisted more and more. Blood spilled like rain, and the bones kept breaking.

Ji Yanran ran over to Zero and Luo Lan and helped get them up. She wanted to take them away, but she was frozen by the sight of that wretched fight.

Stay Up Late looked at the man in the air and was shocked. He said, "He isn't wearing geno armor, and yet he is so strong. I didn't expect a human could be as strong as this. If he had a geno armor, he might be qualified."

"Interesting. What is the relationship between that man and Han Sen? And the woman must be Luo Lan. Does that mean he is Han Sen's father? Or Luo Lan's partner?" Stay Up Late continued looking at the man with interest.

"Impossible! Impossible! A human that has no geno armor cannot do this. How is this possible?!" The black tiger was incredibly frightened.

Han Yufei's eyes looked murderous. He stretched his arm and delivered another punch to the black tiger's chest. The cracking geno armor finally shattered. It fell to pieces like shards of broken glass.

Without the armor's protection, Han Yufei's fist went right through the black tiger's chest. It cleaved its way through the bones, right into the creature's heart.

The next second, as the black tiger looked on hopelessly, Han Yufei put another fist into the creature's chest. Then, he ripped the entire body in half with nothing but his bare hands.

The blood and organs fell to the ground with what was left of the battered body. Craters formed where they landed, and the man remained airborne, floating where he had been.

Han Yufei gave Luo Lan a gesture, and then, Luo Lan gestured back with excitement. Han Yufei nodded, shook his head, and then disappeared.

"Mom, who is that?" Ji Yanran looked at Luo Lan and thought to herself, "Has she found a new boyfriend? She raised Han Sen and Han Yan alone, she should have a life of her own now."

"That was Han Sen's father. That was your father-in-law." Luo Lan looked at the vanished shadow and seemed disappointed.

"I... I thought he..." Ji Yanran looked at her in disbelief. She spoke half of what she was going to, but thought something was amiss and stopped.

"He had his reasons. Don't say it out loud," Luo Lan quietly responded.

As they spoke, someone jumped in front of Ji Yanran. The person reached for Littleflower and gave an evil laugh. The person said, "Officers are predictable. He knew the black tiger would not get the job done, and he knew there was something wrong in the Han family. Han Yufei is not dead, and he is on the god level. He killed the black tiger with his geno armor, so he must be the heir of Han Jinzhi. I am going to take the credit"

# Chapter 1674 - Dongxuan Mutation

## 1674 Dongxuan Mutation

Lou Jia waited until Han Yufei was gone, and they were at their most relieved. He reached his hand out to Ji Yanran, hoping to take Littleflower.

Stay Up Late frowned and wanted to help, but just as he was going to strike, he stopped. There were two scary powers coming out of Ji Yanran.

One of them was from the baby.

Lou Jia's hand was about to touch Littleflower when the baby's body began to glow with white light. Lou Jia couldn't touch Littleflower, even though he was only three inches away.

Lou Jia's eyes opened wide in disbelief. Although he had no geno armor, he had broken through the Fourth God's Sanctuary and become a god. He hadn't generated a geno armor yet, but his powers were stronger than any demi-god, and he should have been stronger than a one-year-old child regardless.

The power Littleflower released was as strong as his own, and he couldn't believe it.

"How can... a human child... have this kind of power? Did Han Jinzhi give that stuff to this kid..." Lou Jia was in shock. He wanted to take Littleflower even more.

If Littleflower possessed what they wanted, he would be highly rewarded after taking the baby.

Power exploded from Lou Jia's body. He used force to reach further toward Littleflower, but there was a horrible power coming out of Ji Yanran, as well.

There were crystal high heels on Ji Yanran's feet. They looked like living things, and all of a sudden, they wrapped up Ji Yanran's body in crystal armor.



Ji Yanran was not good at fighting, but she was still a surpases And if she had to fight, she could. She lifted her leg and started to kick the intruder. This did not require skill, and the crystal legs came firmly up to Lou Jia's head.

There was a pang sound, and before Lou Jia could react, his head was completely broken. Blood and brain matter were scattered all about.

It was too powerful and it happened too fast. Lou Jia's body stood there for a while before it crumpled and collapsed onto the ground.

Zero and Lou Lan stood mutely, staring at Ji Yanran and her dead attacker. Then they stared at Ji Yanran's crystal armor.

Stay Up Late looked at them from afar, seeming very excited. He stared at Littleflower and Ji Yanran, in particular.

"Human children can possess this power? They can evolve to that level? This is unbelievable." Stay Up Late looked at Littleflower in shock.

But when he looked at the crystal armor, he seemed to confirm something that confused him.

"That should be impossible." After looking at them some more, Stay Up Late glanced around. Then he disappeared. When he showed up again, he was at the back door of the cafe.

"Interesting family. It looks like I was right." Stay Up Late put on his apron, and a strange smile crossed his face.

"Stay Up Late, why were you in the bathroom for so long? Customers are waiting." The manager looked annoyed as he spoke.

"I am sorry. I had an upset stomach. I will get to work now." Stay Up Late walked over to the grinding machine. "Handsome dude, get me a cup of coffee! I want a freshly-ground one."

“Me, too...”

“Can I have some love, please?”

A group of rich, middle-aged women were standing outside. They enjoyed teasing Stay Up Late, who had just returned.

“Just a moment, please.” Stay Up Late made the coffee with a smile.

\*\*\*

In Shadow Shelter, Han Sen was in a bad situation. The white donkey was right beside him, and he had to split his energy between dealing with Ancient Devil and the donkey too

His Overbearing Shield had been destroyed, and only the Bulwark Umbrella was available for his protection. It put him in a tough spot.

Split-Blade was held firmly in Han Sen’s hand, but it wasn’t as useful as Overbearing Shield. He was getting attacked by a whole group, and he couldn’t fight back much.

Katcha!

After he got hit twice, the surface of the umbrella cracked. Han Sen’s heart felt heavy.

“It looks like I’ll have to use Destiny’s Tower.” Han Sen had resigned himself to it. The fact was, if he didn’t win the fight right now, there would be no afterwards. Exposing his identity did not matter too much if the alternative was death.

But before he used the Blood Legion technique, he felt his Dongxuan Sutra undergo a change.

His Dongxuan Sutra had one last tier he had thus far been unable to break into. That was why Bulwark Umbrella had been unable to level up.

Han Sen had four geno cores. The Crystal Core connected to the new Jadeskin. There were no more additional levels that it could achieve.

Real Blood connected to the Blood-Pulse Sutra. There was one more skill he could still learn, and it should be the skill to level up to the Fifth Sanctuary.

Coin connected to his super king spirit body. Han Sen did not have to practice that any longer; when super king spirit got stronger, Coin geno core would follow.

Bulwark Umbrella connected to the Dongxuan Sutra. There was still one more tier for it to ascend. Aside from the part which was linked to leveling up to the Fifth Sanctuary, there was another part created by Dongxuan Zi, the man who could break through the vacuum.

That part was the Dongxuan Sutra's ability to leave the Alliance. Han Sen took it seriously, and he practiced that the most.

When Dongxuan Zi broke through the vacuum, he accidentally entered the First God's Sanctuary. The place he had wanted to go was the Hero's Spirit Hall, where those powerful creatures had died. But he ended up going to the First God's Sanctuary instead. Something must have gone wrong.

That explained why Dongxuan Zi was injured and died. Dongxuan Zi was much stronger than Han Sen, and after he broke through the vacuum, he was alive in the First God's Sanctuary. And he spent time writing the Dongxuan Sutra. It was odd that he had just died like that.

Han Sen only had one explanation for this.

Dongxuan Zi's power was stronger than the strength of the five sanctuaries, and that included the Alliance. That was why he went to the First God's Sanctuary. It was the sanctuary above where the gods lived.

According to the rules of the sanctuary, creatures in a higher tier would ruin their body if they went one sanctuary lower. That was why Dongxuan Zi died. He couldn't recover.

Han Sen wanted to practice the Dongxuan Sutra, but the Dongxuan Sutra was the slowest of all skills.

Especially the last step in the fourth tier. He had practiced for so long and had not had a breakthrough. Now the umbrella was damaged and the Dongxuan Sutra was exhibiting changes; Han Sen was so happy.

# Chapter 1675 - Super Umbrella

## 1675 Super Umbrella

The umbrella began to break because of the power, and Han Sen's Dongxuan power broke, too. In reality, it didn't simply break; it shattered completely. It collapsed into a substance like a cloud of molecules, and then it continued to break down even further.

All the scary powers came against Bulwark Umbrella, and the cracks webbed their way across the geno core's surface. The shaft of the umbrella was crooked and bent. It looked like it was ready to come undone.

Sacred's leader, seeing the umbrella about to break, looked as joyful as those that fought with him.

Han Sen was difficult to deal with. If it wasn't for Ancient Devil there, kiting Han Sen like he was, they probably wouldn't have been able to achieve victory. They'd have all likely ended up dead.

Surrounding Han Sen hadn't worked very well, and all the elders were afraid of the powers the human wielded. With Han Sen's geno cores, his performance far exceeded even their wildest expectations.

Now that the umbrella was going to break, Han Sen looked as if he was going to lose all his support. They felt a whole lot more relaxed, thinking the opportunity to kill Han Sen had practically come.

Boom!

Ancient Devil landed a hit on Bulwark Umbrella, and the power that was like an ocean looked ready to break the sky. The damaged umbrella could no longer hold on anymore, and it shattered like glass. It became dust.

Blergh! Han Sen coughed up some blood.

“Die!” many elders and emperors all shouted in unison.

Their swords broke space, and their spears were like black dragons. With the light that could destroy the world, they all came at Han Sen in a charge. It looked like the end of the world. Han Sen stood before this apocalypse, watching the strange events occur.

Han Sen’s eyes were still so calm, however. And as he observed what was around him, he remained motionless.

At this point, Han Sen’s Dongxuan power had shattered alongside his umbrella. While his powers had been reduced to dust, there was a residue of a strange connection.

The moment they broke, Han Sen understood something. His blood was bubbling, but he felt very good. Seeing the strange scene of the sky come down to land on him, he waved his hand as a strange power surfaced within him. Bulwark Umbrella reappeared.

The umbrella looked as if there hadn’t been any changes. It was perfect, and none could likely tell the difference.

But in Han Sen’s eyes, the umbrella looked completely different. The substance that it was made from looked completely different.

And the powers of Han Sen’s Dongxuan Sutra were different now, also.

Boom!

All the world-ending powers were diverted by Han Sen’s Bulwark Umbrella. The godlike powers descended like minor drops of rain, sliding off and away from the umbrella. Nothing could even sway the umbrella.

The black dragons landed on the surface and snapped, and the spacey powers landed on it and broke, too. Mountains slammed down and were sundered. Everything broke against the umbrella like a mild summer rain.

In Han Sen's eyes, they were just shattered substances. Compared to Bulwark Umbrella's sequence structure, they were all weak. They were like individual grains of sand.

When the powers hit the umbrella, they rolled off like liquid. Like water against a rock, the umbrella remained unmoved. Many of the alphas were shocked, and even Ancient Devil's face changed.

They thought they had broken the umbrella and could now kill Han Sen, but lo and behold, he had simply drawn another one out. When their attacks were unable to cripple the new umbrella, they were gobsmacked.

Black Wizard Bder's Black Dragon Spear became Black Dragon. It came lashing forward at Han Sen.

Han Sen was holding the umbrella in the air as the Black Dragon roared at him in a charge. Han Sen reached out his hand and tapped the creature on its forehead.

Black Dragon met with Han Sen in the sky, and it looked like godzilla was squaring off against an ant. Han Sen's hand was like nothing before the mighty Black Dragon.

But in the next second, Black Dragon's body became nothing but loose dust atop Han Sen's hand. The entire body shattered into powder.

Blergh! Black Wizard Elder coughed up blood, and he looked on in disbelief. Black Dragon Spear was his geno core, and it had never been broken before.

Han Sen had smashed it with a mere slap. Black Wizard Elder felt hollow and afraid.

And it wasn't just Black Wizard Elder feeling like this, either. Other elders looked at Han Sen in shock and wanted to run.

They could not believe Black Dragon Spear had become dust, and they shuddered to think what might happen if such a power befell them.

Ancient Devil saw the elders looking frightened, but he seemed unaffected. With a creepy smile, he said, "It's a little too soon, but it has to happen now."

Ancient Devil jumped atop his White Donkey. In one hand, he held a parchment. In his other, he clutched his skeleton necklace. His mouth read some text at an inaudible volume.

As he read, the skeleton started to blaze with black fire.

At the same time, the creatures and spirits that were attacking Shadow Shelter were covered in a black aura. This happened to the elders, too.

The devilish aura was like ash after a blaze. Many creatures flew over to the necklace as the demonic aura grew in strength.

"Ancient Devil, what are you doing?" Many of the elders were in shock, and they roared at Ancient Devil.

Ancient Devil did not provide an answer; he just where he was, reading. He fondled the necklace roughly until the sky turned dark. All those demonic auras started to come back to him.

One elder was so mad, he used a geno core to attack Ancient Devil. But as the attack came close, the geno core instantly broke. It poofed into a cloud of black smoke. When it reached Ancient Devil, it became a part of that demonic aura.

That elder had lost his geno core, and that injured him badly. But even then, the blood he coughed up turned to a whiff of black smoke that drifted over to Ancient Devil.

Everyone was flabbergasted, and they realized it was only happening to them. None of this was happening to the creatures inside the shelter.

"Ancient Devil, what did you do?!" Sacred's leader asked him in fury. Despite being a spirit, he felt as if his body was becoming a black smoke, too.



# Chapter 1676 - Devil's Flame in the

## Chapter 1676 Devil's Flame in the

He didn't receive an answer. Ancient Devil was just continuing to read the spell that no one could hear.

Elder Yin and Horn Beast Alpha were in shock. Han Menger fired an arrow and managed to break the horned beast's horn. But when that horn was detached, it fell and became another demonic wisp that drifted towards Ancient Devil.

Gu Qingcheng saw an opportunity for attack, but she didn't go after Elder Yin. She just let him go. She saw Ancient Devil in the sky, looking like a real demon.

The fight had come to a standstill while this occurred. Many of the creatures that had come to attack the shelter tried to scamper away. But they could not resist the pull, and they were made into demonic wisps as well.

Even Horn Beast Alpha and Elder Yin wanted to run off.

Ancient Devil threw down the necklace that was comprised of skulls. It turned into a ring and started to spin.

The devilish auras started to travel towards the ring, which began to look like a black hole as it pulled everything in. All those wisps entered the black hole, and it looked like a twisted black sun.

Ancient Devil's spell had a quiet voice. It sounded as if you could hear it, but at the same time you couldn't.

The creatures and spirits heard the noise. They held their heads and rolled around on the ground in agony. Their bodies were fading fast. Black wisps came out of them and went straight for that ominous sun.

Even Elder Yin and Sacred's leader were writhing around on the ground. They no longer looked as strong as they had earlier. Hawk Emperor was in pain, as well. His body was fading, and the spirit stone that was a million miles away was fading, too.

"We have to kill Ancient Devil or we're dead!" one elder yelled. He was in pain, and he tried striking Ancient Devil.

Everyone else had the same thought. They all tried to endure the pain they were feeling and attack Ancient Devil.

Ancient Devil remained still, though. He continued to read that weird spell that looked like magic. When the elders came close, though, they instantly turned into black wisps.

And when one elder made it close to Ancient Devil, the demonic sun pulled the spirit straight inside.

Everybody was shocked. The sun began to look like a skull as it ate the nearby elder and looked all evil.

One elder completely disappeared without any fuss.

The elites didn't have a clue what to do, so they could only stand there looking hopeless and scared. If they went, they would be consumed by the demonic sun. If they stopped, it'd only be a matter of time until they became a demonic wisp.

The whole world was shrouded in the black, malicious aura. Ancient Devil and his demonic sun both became the world, like a devil walking the earth.

Gu Qingcheng drew her sword. The sword was overbearing, slashing towards the sun and Ancient Devil.

The swordlight went far, but then the sun turned into a big, reaper-like skull. It swallowed Gu Qingcheng's overbearing swordlight.

Gu Qingcheng's face immediately changed, and she stopped attacking.

Han Menger tried firing an arrow at Ancient Devil's eyebrow, but it didn't reach its destination. Before it could, the big skull swallowed it.

The flames were everywhere. And aside from Shadow Shelter itself, the landscape was turned to char and ruin. It was like a proper hellscape. The decomposing beings were screaming in agony, sending a chill down the spines of all who watched and listened to the torture they had no choice but to endure.

Suddenly, the black sky was filled with another strange view. Everything was suddenly reversed as a beautiful palace appeared. Fairies flew around it in harmony.

When this weird thing appeared in the sky, Han Sen frowned. He held up his umbrella and moved toward Ancient Devil. He didn't know exactly what Ancient Devil was doing, but stopping him would definitely be a success for Han Sen.

"Don't go! He's opening the God's Door!" Gu Qingcheng yelled at Han Sen.

Han Sen was shocked. The God's Door was the entrance to the Fifth Sanctuary. It was the way through to the Alliance. Ancient Devil was using the powers of those around to gain access to it

Boom!

As Han Sen descended into thought, the air began to tremble and shake. An old and mysterious stone door suddenly appeared.

The gravity came down hard around that area. Ancient Devil opened his eyes and grabbed the demonic sun. When he did, his body was surrounded by a devil's aura. He looked like a volcano, and he was heading right toward that old gate.

Boom!

The world was shaking, and the scary devil flame was unable to open the door.

Ancient Devil's face did not change, though. He simply continued to read the spell. He raised the skeleton necklace and proceeded toward the stone door.

The whole world rumbled violently. Everyone felt as if their chests were hit, and they struggled against the pressure.

Shadow Shelter's creatures were fine, other than bleeding a little. But the elders who had come with Ancient Devil were most certainly not.

The weaker spirits had all decomposed by this point, and only the strong ones were left alive. But their strength was decreasing, and the power of sudden decomposition was getting stronger.

Ancient Devil used the demonic aura of the decomposed beings around him in his attempts to pound the door open. And indeed, the door rattled as if it was on the verge of opening.

Han Sen frowned, lifted his umbrella, and flew towards Ancient Devil.

It was dangerous to fight in front of the gate, but this was the last chance Han Sen would have to kill him. If Ancient Devil opened the gate, Han Sen knew he'd have no chance.

Of course, Han Sen was unsure whether or not Ancient Devil would be able to make it all the way through, but a being such as him would kill for whatever fancy concerned him. Allowing someone like that into the Alliance would be bad news for everyone.

It'd also be best to kill him before he leveled up.

"Careful! When the gate opens, no one can leave!" Gu Qingcheng shouted at Han Sen.

Han Sen nodded and flew toward Ancient Devil. He came in close to Ancient Devil's body.

Because Dongxuan Sutra hadn't been on its last tier when they fought earlier, it hadn't been very strong. The power of Super Spank might not have even been enough to break a strong substance in this sanctuary, but now things were different. Now that Dongxuan Sutra had reached the last tier, it was stronger now.

# Chapter 1677 - The Fight Before the Door

## Chapter 1677 The Fight Before the Door

Ancient Devil was sitting in lotus position. One hand was pushing against the God's Door, while the other pushed back at Han Sen's hand.

"I already have one foot inside the God's Door. It does not matter how strong you are, you are still an ant compared to the likes of me." Ancient Devil spoke to Han Sen gently, as if he had already achieved godhood.

But Han Sen didn't respond, and he just continued adding pressure against Ancient Devil's hand.

Pang!

A mist of blood clouded the entire area, as Ancient Devil's arm was suddenly blown into a gory mess. It became dust in the sky, turning into nothing.

Ancient Devil's face changed. He had gathered up an endless lifeforce, stolen from dozens of elders. He thought he was invincible and ready to become a god, but then his arm was blown off by the human Han Sen.

The scariest thing was Ancient Devil's sudden inability to regenerate the arm. He could heal other wounds, but not the severed arm. And that added to his fear.

His abilities of physical recovery were quite strong, and definitely as good as a healer dem 卜 god But his broken arm r 咖 to regrow. Han Sen's powers had to be something special that Ancient Devil had never before seen.

Han Sen was surprised, by comparison. His Super Spank hadn't undone Ancient Devil's entire sequence structure. It only managed to break a part of him.

Han Sen thrust his palm forward again, prompting Ancient Devil to pull back the hand he was using to try to open the door. He had to now use that single hand to fight Han Sen.

The skeleton necklace became a black hole. Ancient Devil now wanted Han Sen's power before he ascended. He wanted Han Sen to become a part of him.

But that, as it turned out, was not a good idea. Han Sen palmed the black hole instead, as Super Spank broke a sequence structure.

Ancient Devil heard a boom, and one of the skulls on the necklace broke and turned to dust. Ancient Devil's face darkened. He had one hundred and eight skulls. Each one was difficult to refine. Each skull counted for one emperor, too.

When one hundred and eight skulls were strung together, their power increased exponentially. Ancient Devil's power was something that ought to have been impossible in the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

Ancient Devil could not believe his skull orb had been broken. How did that happen?

Han Sen did not give him time to think, though. Instead, he just repeatedly pounded and palmed the black hole. There were many explosions detonating, like a string of atom bombs dropped on it. One by one, the sequence structures of the skulls were destroyed.

Ancient Devil trembled. He ignored Han Sen now. He wanted to get through the God's Door, so he pummeled the stone gate. He wanted to open the door before the black hole disappeared.

The spirits and creatures below were still writhing, and not even the elders would be able to hold on much longer. Their very bodies were decomposing. Lots of demonic auras and wisps came to Ancient Devil, giving him power and providing extra strength.

The God's Door was rattling. It seemed as if it would be broken by his fist at any moment.

“Almost! Almost there! Almost there!” Ancient Devil looked crazed, with his one arm bashing against the door.

The door rumbled and shook, but he had not managed to open it yet

Gu Qingcheng and the others all watched the spectacle in shock. Their eyes almost popped out of their sockets. If the gate was opened, Han Sen would be sucked inside.

With Ancient Devil’s current situation, it’d only take a few more punches to open the gate completely.

Han Sen had broken around thirty skull orbs. And reaching this figure, he noticed the power of the black hole beginning to wane. Still, it’d be a while before it was totally broken. And it was too late to stop Ancient Devil from opening the door.

“Han Sen, come back! It is too late!” Gu Qingcheng shouted.

Han Sen ignored her calls. He used his palm to break the sequence structure of another two skulls.

There had been one hundred and eight skulls earlier, so breaking just a few was useless.

Pang! Pang!

Ancient Devil threw another two punches, shaking the stone door even more. It looked like it would not be able to withstand Ancient Devil’s powerful strikes much longer.

Ancient Devil squinted his eyes and looked back at Han Sen, whose fist was in front of his body. Then suddenly, the demonic aura exploded. The dying elites were decomposing at an even faster rate, accelerating their wispy travel to Ancient Devil’s fists.

There were more and more demonic wisps coming to his fist, so much so that it almost couldn’t handle the sheer volume of strength. Even the people of Shadow Shelter were shocked by what they saw.



“This is my God’s Door! You will die entering it. If you don’t want to live, then come with me! Witness my ascendance as a god!” After Ancient Devil said that, he threw his most frightening punch yet.

“You are too naive,” Han Sen said quietly. He held a closed Bulwark Umbrella and ventured near the black hole.

Bulwark Umbrella brushed through the sequence structure of the skulls. They broke like spider webs, as seventy of them were reduced to dust.

Han Sen brushed away all the orbs and gathered power into his right fist. The power of Super Spank was now directly before Ancient Devil. He was waiting for the moment when Ancient Devil struck, so he could get him at his most vulnerable.

Ancient Devil’s face went pale, but he had no options at this point. He was now smack-dab in the process of becoming a god. He couldn’t run at a time like this.

He had thrown his fist back at God’s Door one last time, but it was too late to pull it back now. Even if he could, after he saw Han Sen break the skulls, he didn’t think he could block Han Sen’s fist, anyway.

Ancient Devil was so strong, and he still felt hopeless. He couldn’t run.

Han Sen watched Ancient Devil as he was punching.

“Winning!” Gu Qingcheng saw Ancient Devil unable to do anything, and it brought her sheer delight.

But suddenly, a white shadow appeared. The White Donkey had brought with him an invincible power. It came before Ancient Devil and blocked Han Sen’s fist.

The White Donkey brayed at Han Sen with a weird smile, and the sequence structure of its body broke and turned the creature into dust.

Han Sen's face changed. When he was blocked by the White Donkey in that crucial moment, Ancient Devil's fist reached God's Door. There was a big boom and the stone gate shook.

"Don't open! Don't open the door!" Gu Qingcheng and the others screamed, watching the door and yelling.

Pang!

The stone door broke and swung open, as the godlight poured out like the illumination of stars. It wrapped up Han Sen and Ancient Devil, pulling them both inside.

# Chapter 1678 - Getting Decomposed and Rebuilt

## Chapter 1678 Getting Decomposed and Rebuilt

“It’s over,” said Gu Qingcheng. After Han Sen and Ancient Devil got sucked into God’s Door, her face changed horrifically.

God’s Door was the path by which demi-gods could reach the Fifth Sanctuary. It was the path creatures took. The power inside would crush the person, rebuild their body, and rinse them clean.

It was built for the person that summoned the door. The rinsing and rebuilding would have to match with the element.

A person who had an attunement to a fire element would be washed and rebuilt with fire, once beyond God’s Door. Fire casters have the advantage that would allow them to finish the process and be rebuilt successfully.

If a water element person entered the fire element God’s Door, they would be rinsed and rebuilt with fire just the same. With a lack of proficiency with the element, though, they would not succeed. That was why Gu Qingcheng was in such shock, after seeing Han Sen get sucked inside.

No one knew what Ancient Devil’s element was, but whatever it was, it was complicated and extremely unique. It was very different from Han Sen. Since Han Sen had now been dragged inside, his chances of survival were low.

Normal demi-gods had a low success rate themselves. The ratio was something of a 1:1000 sort of figure. But Han Sen had stumbled into a door opened by someone else, which made the chances of survival even lower. And things were only made worse by the fact that the other person was a being as terrifying as Ancient Devil.

“Dad!” Seeing the door sucking Han Sen and Ancient Devil inside, Bao’er flew through the door just before it closed.

Boom!

The stone door closed tight, hidden in the air. Then, it was gone.

“Will the boss and Bao’er be okay?” Cheap Sheep asked, reeling from shock.

Gu Qingcheng did not answer. She pulled out Pure and leaped down towards the dying elders. The elders were all strong, but they had been brought to the brink of death by Ancient Devil. They wouldn’t be able to fight back.

Seeing Gu Qingcheng come, they were all terrified. They wished to run, but their bodies were in no shape to. That was because their strength and energy had been drained by Ancient Devil.

A sword came down, launching an elder’s head across the sky.

“If you kill me, the Yin will kill you!” Elder Yin shouted.

Gu Qingcheng did not care at that moment, and she cut Elder Yin in half.

Cheap Sheep and Green Cow came running out. They stepped on Elder Yin’s sundered corpse and proclaimed, “Bad idea to come and mess with Shadow Shelter, eh?”

“Let me step on it some more to avenge the misdeed done upon our boss!”

Pang!

An arrow came flying forward, piercing into another elder’s chest. Han Menger looked incredibly angry.

Han Menger then nocked another arrow and took aim at Sacred’s leader. Gu Qingcheng stopped her, though. Han Sen had told Gu Qingcheng all about Han Menger’s true identity,

and Gu Qingcheng had made sure to look after her. She had to stop her from harming Sacred's leader.

Sacred's leader could be killed by anyone else, but not Han Menger.

Sacred's leader managed to escape. Gu Qingcheng did not bother going after him, and she allowed his broken body to slither away.

Sacred's leader had decomposed quickly, and there wouldn't be much else he could do.

The important thing was that Gu Qingcheng had to leave a few alive. The sanctuary needed to know it was Ancient Devil's work that had caused so much harm. The story had to spread. What had happened to the elders was not something done by Shadow Shelter.

They did not know if Han Sen was alive, however, and that meant the mirror could not currently be used. If a revenge attack came, they'd lose. They didn't have the defense and security they did before.

Gu Qingcheng could only deal with a few elders, but she still had Red Pony and Han Menger for aid.

If you didn't sound powerful and assert authority, people could easily bully you. And others might think they could bully Shadow Shelter without paying a price. If Shadow Shelter was turned into a scapegoat, there'd be much trouble in the times ahead.

The fight at Shadow Shelter shocked the entirety of the Fourth God's Sanctuary, however, when news did spread.

All the tribes now despised Ancient Devil for the evil he was. And they were surprised to hear just how powerful Han Sen was, and how powerful Shadow Shelter had become. Most of the elites had been harmed by Ancient Devil in some way, and so no one dared bother Shadow Shelter anymore. That was because Gu Qingcheng and Death Goddess were too scary, and the elders slain by Gu Qingcheng did not respawn.

After the two battles, the structure of the Fourth God's Sanctuary had changed. A time of peace arrived.

\*\*\*

Han Sen and Ancient Devil had been sucked into God's Door. Han Sen hadn't counted on getting sucked in, as he thought the punch was something Ancient Devil would be unable to resist. It was a one-hit kill sort of thing, he believed.

But the White Donkey had gladly given its life to accept that punch instead of its master, and that allowed Ancient Devil to open the door.

"I am surprised someone would be willing to sacrifice themselves for that abhorrent Ancient Devil." Han Sen sighed.

But there was no time for Han Sen to feel anything right now. The moment he fell into the door, he felt as if he had fallen into a vat of oil. The cells in his body were fried, ravaging his skin.

All the feelings in the world were useless at that point. He had no vision, and not even his eighth sense. His body was rapidly decomposing.

Han Sen was in a weird mode. He felt as if his spirit and his body were now two separate entities. His body was decomposing, but something different was going on with his soul.

The power of God's Door decomposed his flesh, bone, organs, and brain. All that was leftover was some gooey liquid inside. And Han Sen's mind or soul was drifting amidst the molecules. The body disappeared, like it had nothing to do with him anymore.

Han Sen had only heard about a body being rebuilt, but he had never heard about the specifics.

Suddenly, Crystal Core, Real Blood, Coin, and Bulwark Umbrella all flew out. They melted in the midst of those molecules, too.

The molecules surrounded the four geno cores, and Han Sen felt as if those geno cores were working to help rebuild his body.

At this time, the power of God's Door changed. The decomposition power changed to one of construction. The power to rebuild a body fell on the geno cores and the molecules, but it caused damage to Han Sen's molecules and geno cores.

The bad side about not matching elements had finally appeared.

# Chapter 1679 - Successful Ascension

## Chapter 1679 Successful Ascension

A power went into his Sea of Soul. All the beast souls and geno cores suffered underneath that strength.

Han Sen felt terrible. He heard someone say it was best not to bring geno cores and beast souls to level up. But Han Sen wasn't prepared for any of this, as he had been pulled inside unexpectedly. The beast souls and geno cores were in there with him right now, and they were subject to the cleansing.

The elements didn't align, and the initial impact dealt a lot of damage to his beast souls and geno cores. The lower tier beast souls and geno cores were outright obliterated by the destructive power.

That was the power that was needed to rebuild the body, though. And as fruitful as it might later prove, it was currently feeling like one major disaster. Still, he knew he had to accept all that power so he could be rebuilt. In his current condition, Han Sen was losing molecules. The geno cores that were supposed to help rebuild his body were grievously damaged by the force that would do so. The geno cores were failing to reconstruct Han Sen's body, and instead, they were being destroyed.

Just as Han Sen thought it was all over for him, he felt something tingle inside his Sea of Soul. The black crystal armor was pulsating with a strange power. It started to give off a protective aura that provided shelter for Han Sen's geno cores and molecules. It was keeping Han Sen's Sea of Soul safe.

But that power could only protect his geno cores, beast souls, and molecules. The armor was unable to protect the part of Han Sen that had been his actual body. That was because the elements did not match, and the rebuilding powers were incompatible with Han Sen.



The pain was horrific. Han Sen knew it was wrong to have entered someone else's God's Door. He had not been killed, but his body and genes were too powerful, and he could not integrate with the rebuilding forces.

"Do I have to enter the Alliance like this? I am afraid Mom will not be able to recognize me." Han Sen was laughing in his heart.

"Dad?" As this happened, Han Sen heard a familiar voice. He was so happy to hear it. He hadn't seen Bao'er follow him in, and he was worried Bao'er might be damaged by the God's Door.

Han Sen wanted to talk back, but he found himself unable to. He was only a collection of molecules and a sense of will. He could not talk to Bao'er.

"Dad! Bao'er will help you." Han Sen heard Bao'er speak again, and he wondered why she wanted to help him. And then, he suddenly felt a weird power in his molecular state.

When that power entered him, the black armor's power was not stopped. The power just melted into Han Sen's molecules.

When that power blended into the molecules, the black armor's power relented. The rebuilding power moved back inside the molecules, then.

This time, it was different. The rebuilding power did not damage the molecules, and instead, it blended in with them. It began to rebuild Han Sen's molecules.

With the power of the molecules, his four geno cores started to get rebuilt as well.

Pang!

Inside his Sea of Soul, the Split-Blade geno core could not handle the power. It exploded into nothing but dust.

Pang!

The Fallen Slaughter beast soul was blown up by the same power.

Many things inside his Sea of Soul exploded, one after another. The beast souls and geno cores Han Sen possessed were getting destroyed.

It was not like the Black Crystal Armor was incapable of protecting them, though. When Han Sen's body started to get rebuilt, the beast souls and geno cores were exiled.

Little Angel and Golden Growler were strong, though. They didn't get blown up by the rebuilding power, but they got squeezed out of the Sea of Soul and the connection Han Sen had with them was severed.

Suddenly, the God geno core came out of the Sea of Soul and combined with Han Sen's molecules. The same applied to the other four self geno cores. They all combined with his molecules.

When the five geno cores melted into him and merged with his molecules, they kickstarted a process that started to rebuild Han Sen's body.

It was strange to see a body get rebuilt. There was the blood, flesh, bones, hair, heart, liver, lungs, and kidneys, all coming together. It was a really weird thing to watch.

While the rebuilding process was underway, a sense of feeling started to return to Han Sen. But inside that weird dimension, Han Sen could not feel anything physical around him. All he could feel was himself.

His new, rebuilt body felt as familiar as it did strange. Han Sen knew he was inhabiting his own body, but it felt different.

When the body was finished being rebuilt, Han Sen recovered his control of his body and his Sea of Soul.

The Black Crystal Armor no longer showed any activity. Han Sen used his heart, but he could not establish a connection with it. This disappointed him.

He thought he had become a god, and through that, he could now make proper use of the Black Crystal Armor. That was still not to be.

Inside the Sea of Soul, there was only the black armor and the white armor. He had stolen the latter from Tina.

Han Sen was unable to control the black armorset, so he tried using The Story of Genes. The white armor, however, listened to his core and wrapped up his entire body.

The moment he was wearing that armor, he could see everything around him in startling clarity.

He was in a giant crystal passageway. The light of twinkling crystals and a strange power was all around, and not too far from him, Han Sen caught sight of Bao'er. She rushed toward him.

Bao'er looked different now. She was wearing an armor that looked like maple leaves, and she was holding a mini gourd.

She scrambled over to see Han Sen.

When Han Sen returned to normal, Bao'er jumped towards him.

Han Sen patted Bao'er on the head. And then, he caught sight of Little Angel and Golden Growler. Golden Growler looked similar to how he always had. He was, however, clad in a golden armor.

There was something vaguely different about Golden Growler's appearance, but Han Sen couldn't pinpoint the exact difference.

Little Angel was inside the crystal light, with her body undergoing a change. It looked like her body was still being rebuilt, just as Han Sen's had. She was in the final stage of that process and was almost done.

When Little Angel finished, the armor Han Sen had received from Marily appeared on her. And now Han Sen knew why Golden Growler looked different Both Little Angel and Golden Growler had received completely new bodies, and they were no longer bound to his Sea of Soul.

Han Sen was so happy seeing Little Angel and Golden Growler succeed alongside him.

Han Sen looked around him and did not see Ancient Devil, however. He was unsure if Ancient Devil had failed and died, or if he had managed to successfully enter the Alliance.

# Chapter 1680 - I Have Become God

## Chapter 1680 I Have Become God

Han Sen couldn't find Ancient Devil. All he found was Destiny's Tower, hanging in a corner of the hallway.

It was the only geno core that hadn't been destroyed after leaving his Sea of Soul. Han Sen went over to grab it and return it to his Sea of Soul. Fortunately, there were no barriers inhibiting this, and he returned it to its rightful place. He could still use it, as well.

Han Sen looked inside Destiny's Tower and noticed Armored Man was still there. Surprisingly, Meowth was hanging out on the first floor of Destiny's Tower. Han Sen wasn't sure how he had managed to get inside.

Han Sen thought Meowth must have been killed, as his fitness was far worse than Little Angel's and Golden Growler's. It could most certainly not have been rebuilt.

He never expected it to have been able to run inside Destiny's Tower for shelter. It was its same old self, though. It was a beast soul, and it hadn't undergone any transformation or rebuilding.

Little Angel and Golden Growler had their own bodies now, though. They were no longer beast souls. They could not enter his Sea of Soul anymore. Fortunately, they recognized who Han Sen was. And together, they all traveled as one. Bao'er was included in that equation, too.

On a planet in the Alliance, in a system residing in the Barrens, a naked man appeared on an island. He shouted to the sky, "I have become a god!"

That voice was so loud, it made the seas lash and the clouds part. All the birds flew away, as well. It was overbearing.

That man was Ancient Devil, who had successfully ascended. It was a trial-and-a-half for him, but he had been successful.

Because Han Sen had not been rebuilt in the beginning, and he had five geno cores to rebuild his body, he had been much slower. This allowed Ancient Devil to reach the Alliance first

Ancient Devil did not have geno armor, though. He could not see the path to make his way out of the crystal hallway. He came out right after his successful rebuilding, unaware of what had happened to Han Sen who slipped in with him.

After Ancient Devil shouted, he noticed there was a man, a woman, a child, and a golden-haired lion sitting next to him. They looked at him as if he was a complete idiot.

Ancient Devil's face fell when he saw Han Sen. All his possessions had been destroyed when he leveled up. He did not have an ounce of armor on him. But Han Sen and the others were all geared up, not naked like he was.

He quickly wanted to scamper away, but he realized his powers were not as strong as they had been when he was a demigod. He was weak and slow.

Han Sen grunted, and then appeared directly in front of Ancient Devil. He delivered a firm punch into Ancient Devil and sent him hurtling into the sea.

Waves rushed away from Ancient Devil's body when it hit the surface of the ocean. Han Sen was already next to him once more, though. He gave Ancient Devil a good kick.

Ancient Devil's went at a speed that parted the sea wide. He was sent traveling a few miles.

Pang! Pang!

Han Sen's body teleported to Ancient Devil once again. He punched him in the side, he punched him in the front, he kicked him in the side, he kicked him in the front. And then,

one extra strong kick in the backside. He treated Ancient Devil like a punching bag. The spirit was left bleeding, with an awfully swollen face.

Leveling up to the Alliance was different from reaching a new tier of sanctuary, and that was because your body was fully rebuilt. Your strength ended up lower.

Ancient Devil and Han Sen were practically newborn babies right now, and it'd take a while for them to redevelop. It'd take a while before they achieved the strength of a demi-god again. The process was only considered a genuine success if you generated a geno armor.

Han Sen already knew about all this, though. Han Yufei and Stay Up Late had explained most of it to him.

Ancient Devil, on the other hand, was clueless. He had no armor. He didn't stand a chance of fighting Han Sen, who did. He was beaten up severely, with no hope of fighting back.

Han Sen was angry, though. He had been forced to level up and reach the Alliance. He hadn't prepared for any of that, and he had lost many beast souls and geno cores.

Ancient Devil, suffering this new pain, roared. But Han Sen just punched him in the face and prevented him from doing it again.

The gulf of power separating the two was massive. They had both just leveled up, but Han Sen's body was far stronger than Ancient Devil's. And with the geno armor, much stronger again.

Everything Ancient Devil tried to do to combat Han Sen was useless. Nothing worked. He was almost dead when Han Sen summoned Destiny's Tower and imprisoned him on the seventh floor.

Despite his many calculations, Ancient Devil had never expected to become a prisoner upon leveling up.

Han Sen tried to summon his unicorn beetle and had no problem with that. It floated up before him and did not seem to have been affected by the powers of ascension, at all.

Han Sen touched his body, but he noticed his Nine-Life Cat pendant was gone. Perhaps it had been destroyed in the hallway.

After entering the unicorn beetle, Han Sen examined the map to find out where exactly he was. He wanted to get back to the Alliance.

Han Sen: Unknown

Geno Body: Not Created

Level: None

Lifespan: 600

Geno Body Evolution Requirement: Unknown

Han Sen was unable to get a clearer comprehension of his current status, as everything was now showing up as unknown. And that was because he had not generated his geno armor.

Han Sen was confused. The Alliance did not have creatures, so how would one collect genes to level up?

“I need to ask Stay Up Late about this. Perhaps he will know,” Han Sen thought to himself.

The Han family home had been attacked by the black tiger, but it was destroyed alongside many of the buildings around it. Many innocents died because of the attack.

Ji Yanran had to pay a lot in return for all that. And fortunately, the manor was old and few people lived there. If the death toll had been any higher, she'd have felt even more guilty.



S, Ji Yanran made plans to purchase a planet for the family. In the event such a thing occurred again, there wouldn't be innocent casualties.

But because of Han Sen's accident, Ji Yanran could not do this. So, she was with Luo Lan, Zero, and Han Yan, waiting for news of Han Sen.

Entering another person's God's Door was difficult to survive. They heard he had done this, but they were still hopeful he'd pull through.

After Stay Up Late heard about what had happened, he thought regretfully, "Entering the God's Door of someone else is deadly. There is no way he will succeed."

When Han Sen returned to the Alliance, however, he was able to contact Ji Yanran. And this made Ji Yanran and the others very happy. Stay Up Late was shocked, and his face was full of surprise.

"How is that possible? Using the path of someone else? The rebuilding powers should not have matched him. How could he succeed? This family is strange!" Stay Up Late wore a complicated expression.

# Chapter 1681 - Tattoo

## 1681 Tattoo

Inside the bathroom, Han Sen looked at himself in the mirror. He was topless, observing his back.

When Han Sen went to sleep the night before, Ji Yanran told him he had a mark on his back. When Han Sen checked it out, he noticed his entire back was tattooed red.

The tattoo on his back was like a cat, but not a cat. It was like a fox, but not a fox. It was red. It was the Nine-Life Cat.

“Why is there a tattoo? Is it because of the Nine-Life Cat pendant?” Han Sen examined the tattoo on his back closely.

But he did not notice anything special about it. It really did just look like a tattoo and nothing more.

Han Sen could not tell what it was, or whether or not it was harming his body. He ignored it, put his clothes back on, and exited the bathroom.

Stay Up Late was in the living room. Seeing Han Sen come out, he poured him some tea and looked him up and down. He was curious how Han Sen had been rebuilt, despite entering a God’s Door summoned by someone else.

Han Sen sat down on the sofa. He wanted to ask Stay Up Late something, too. Han Sen accepted the tea and asked Stay Up Late, “I ascended successfully, but I was unable to generate a geno armor. There are no creatures here that I can use to gain genes, either. How am I supposed to generate the geno armor, exactly?”

Stay Up Late thought about this for a moment, and then said, “You cannot borrow power from the outside. You are on your own. After being cleansed and rebuilt, your body is like an

unopened chest. You need to practice your genes to grow your body. Do that, and then you will be able to generate your geno armor. That will be your beginning.”

“That is the beginning and also the end, right?” Han Sen looked at Stay Up Late.

Stay Up Late nodded and answered, “I suppose. Only geno armor has the power to exit the sanctuary. But outside the sanctuary is scary, and it is rather unknown. My people, the crystallizers, were almost entirely wiped out.”

Seeing Stay Up Late open up and be so honest, Han Sen found himself quite surprised. He proceeded to ask, “What is out there?”

“I am just an ordinary soldier. I don’t know much about the outside world. If you would like to know, go and see for yourself.

It is pointless asking me.” Stay Up Late paused for a moment, and then went on to ask, “How did you level up via someone else’s path? It should be impossible for someone else’s rebuilding powers to match your body.”

“When my body decomposed, it just happened. The rebuilding powers didn’t rebuild my body, and actually harmed my geno cores and molecules. But then, something just seemed to change. I’m not entirely sure what happened.” Han Sen was being half honest.

Stay Up Late frowned, and then said, “I have never heard of something like this before. Rebuilding your own body from someone else’s rebuilding power will affect you. Whether it will be for the better or worse, I can’t determine. If you do not mind, you should conduct a full body test so I can find out exactly what is happening.”

“Sure.” Han Sen agreed to this. He wanted to know what his body was doing, and he wanted to know if he was strong in a crystallizer’s eye.

After conducting the tests, Han Sen’s fitness was revealed to have been lowered. His strength and speed were only ten thousand now.

“Is this good for a crystallizer?” Han Sen asked, looking at Stay Up Late.

Stay Up Late looked back at Han Sen with a complicated expression and said, “For a juvenile, this is good.”

Han Sen’s heart sank. After all those years, Stay Up Late could only compare him to a juvenile. That was depressing.

Han Sen didn’t know Stay Up Late was actually pleasantly surprised. The sanctuaries were something of an incubator for the crystallizers. Creatures that ascended to the Alliance were mere babies to the crystallizers. After they were rebuilt, they could grow from there.

Han Sen’s fitness was far better than a baby crystallizer, but where he’d go from here was uncertain. If he grew up fast, and after he generated his geno armor, Han Sen would definitely be scarier than a crystallizer.

As he left the testing room, a gold lion dog came up to him. Its tail was wagging.

It was Golden Growler. Its body was small, not too different from an average dog. It really did look like one, and he was certain others might not be able to tell what it actually was.

Bao’er was riding upon Golden Growler’s back. And then, she leaped onto Han Sen’s chest.

Han Sen patted Bao’er on the head. Without Bao’er, he was not sure if he’d have been able to rebuild his body successfully. Now that Bao’er was in the Alliance with him, though, she could not return to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.

Han Sen did not know if the gourd on Dark Spirit’s Holy Vine was something Bao’er could use. There was no way to find out now.

This was the biggest regret Han Sen had, regarding his time in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. Fortunately for him, however, he had friends there. He would eventually send someone to take a look once the gourd had matured.

It would be great to be able to bring it back. He just wasn't sure if he could.

When Han Sen returned home, Ji Yanran was waiting for him. There were many contracts awaiting Han Sen's signature. They had bought a large portion of land to prevent another incident in which innocent victims could be caught in the crossfire and harmed.

Ji Yanran bought out a few cities. If a fight like that happened again, at least others wouldn't be hurt.

Han Sen signed the agreements and went to practice his skills.

Jadeskin did not have a second part, so he had not practiced that.

Han Sen was trying to practice the Blood-Pulse Sutra, the Dongxuan Sutra, and The Story of Genes. The Story of Genes was making progress the fastest, and it seemed as if that was what it took to generate geno armor.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra and the Dongxuan Sutra were far slower, by comparison. They were much different from The Story of Genes, and they weren't used for generating geno armor.

Han Sen did not know which was better to focus on, so he just divided his time between them all. They did not clash with each other, so it was okay to practice them all at the same time.

His rebuilt body was different now. When he cast skills, his genes would change. That should have been impossible for a human.

Stay Up Late said that if they changed a lot, they would generate the geno armor.

# Chapter 1682 - Crisis

## 1682 Crisis

“Officer, Black Tiger and Lou Jia have been killed. Their operations failed. But, Han Sen entered Ancient Devil’s path of ascension and made it into the Alliance. Surely that can allow us to confirm that he is the heir of Han Jinzhi, yes? He could be protecting his family also, explaining why the two operatives were killed.” A man spoke to the officer with anger.

The officer did not say anything in response. He merely closed his eyes and retreated into thought.

“Officer, we cannot delay. We do not have enough people and geno armors to spare. If we don’t strike the Han family now and force Han Jinzhi out, we will never get back the item.” The man gritted his teeth. “I am willing to take the team now and grab the Han family. I can draw Han Jinzhi out.”

The officer still did not say anything. He looked at the man coolly and said, “Yake, you are too impatient. You need to look beneath the surface.”

“Officer, with things as they are, do you continue to believe Han Sen may not be related to Han Jinzhi? If he is not the heir of Han Jinzhi, how can he possess such power? How were Black Tiger and Lou Jia killed?” Yake demanded angrily.

The officer responded calmly, saying, “It seems like he is Han Jinzhi’s heir, but there is still something suspicious about it all.”

“What is that?” Yake asked with an annoyed look.

“If Han Jinzhi faked his death, why would he still go by that name?” the officer said.

“Arrogance. He thinks the closer he is to danger, the further away from harm he is,” Yake answered.

The officer shook his head. "If that makes sense, then tell me: does it look like Han Sen has it?"

"His body is strange..." Yake said.

"He is strange, yes. But he does not have anything similar to that thing," the officer said with a hard voice.

"Perhaps Han Jinzhi has employed a trick to hide the item," Yake continued to argue.

The officer sighed. "Yake, you know how precarious our situation is. If Han Sen is not an heir of Han Jinzhi, he would be a great help to us. He would be better-off alive."

"No way! He is Han Jinzhi's heir. And if you aren't going to do anything about it, I will do it myself. He has only just leveled up, so he'll be in his weakest state right now. We can grab him with ease!" Yake spoke surely.

The officer frowned. "You have forgotten about Black Tiger and Lou Jia's deaths already? Even if he is weak, he has someone to protect him."

"I will go with Rudy. If Han Jinzhi appears, I will kill him and take it back," Yake growled.

"We should wait. We should find out what Han Sen's relation to Han Jinzhi is first," the officer said.

Yake slammed the table and said, "Officer, we have paid an enormous price already! Snake Witch, Black Tiger, Lou Jia, and two geno armors have been lost! I cannot allow another fruitless sacrifice like that. I will get rid of the Han family, no matter what it takes!"

After that, Yake left the hall.

The officer did not say anything more. He merely watched Yake leave.

Han Sen was holding Littleflower atop the garden, sunbathing. Little Angel was scouring Skynet for all sorts of information.

Little Angel was like a real human now that she had been given her body, and she was very interested in activities that were associated with Skynet. She watched many TV shows and played many video games.

She was not interested in true, proper knowledge. Games and the telly were all that snared her attention.

She was watching a TV show currently, while also playing God's Hand. She only needed one hand to beat a hardcore player.

Golden Growler lay on a chair next to Han Sen. As he lounged, he was drinking from four separate glasses at the same time. A straw ran from each one to his mouth.

He was also wearing sunglasses. The gold hair looked particularly good that day.

Bao'er and Zero had gone with Ji Yanran on some errands. Han Sen was afraid Ji Yanran might be in danger if she was left alone, and so he allowed Bao'er to go with her. He was confident in her strength now.

Han Sen leaned back and looked off into the distance. He saw someone land on the top of a building tower that belonged to him.

"Blind Man, good timing. I've been looking for you." Han Sen was shocked, not expecting Blind Man to seek him out that way.

This was not usually his M.O., but that was okay. Right now, Han Sen really wanted to see Han Yufei. He needed to inform him of the consequences of producing geno armor.

"Later. Listen to me first." Blind Man looked serious.

"Okay, go ahead." Han Sen nodded.

Blind Man did not beat around the bush, and he dove straight into the subject. He said, "God's Organization has decided to get rid of you once and for all. Many elites will come, and so will your father."



“What did he say?” Han Sen asked.

“Now that you are here, you cannot return to the sanctuary. You have to fight. He hopes you are sufficiently prepared, and

asks that you send your Mom and Little Yan to hide in the sanctuary.” Blind Man looked apologetic as he spoke.

Han Sen knew what all this meant. Han Yufei was not confident even he could win the fight that was coming. This was the best plan he could come up with.

“How many elites do they have? How many geno armors?” Han Sen was surprisingly optimistic.

Han Sen may have been weak, but he had a geno armor of his own. With Little Angel, Golden Growler, and Bao’er at his side, the four geno armors in total would prove a force to be reckoned with.

Furthermore, Stay Up Late was there, and he lived with Han Sen. And he frequently watched over him. Han Sen had no doubt that the crystallizer would lend a hand if it came to a fight.

“God’s Organization asked the New Community for aid. We don’t know how many people or geno armors they have, but after last time, we estimate they will bring at least three.” Blind Man looked glum.

# Chapter 1683 - Testing the Gun

## 1683 Testing the Gun

“Tell my Dad not to worry when you go back. I will deal with it.” After that, Han Sen moved closer to Blind Man and said quietly, “There is something I need you to tell my Dad, too. Tell him not to generate geno armor, and if possible, come and meet me. There is something important I wish to tell him.”

“Okay, I will tell him. I will return and prepare. As expected, we will be cutting all ties with God’s Organization.” Blind Man turned around and left.

Han Sen did not stop the man from departing. He knew Blind Man had come here quickly, and he would be found if he stayed long. There was no point in him staying, and it was more important for him to go and see Han Yufei.

After Blind Man left, Han Sen got back to practicing The Story of Genes. That was because The Story of Genes was the fastest to learn, and it would help him buff up his white crystal armor.

Normal geno armor elites in the Alliance were using other people’s geno armors, and thus, they could not use the full extent of their power.

Tina, Snake Witch, and Black Tiger were unable to make full use of the geno armor’s power because it did not belong to them. It couldn’t assimilate with them completely. At most, they were only able to use half of what was achievable with the armorsets.

Stay Up Late was the only being that had a self geno armor that Han Sen knew about, and the white geno armor Han Sen had would not be sufficient for beating him.

But even so, Han Sen would be considerably better than other geno armor elites.

His fitness was worse than before, and he had yet to mature again. He was currently weaker than the average demi-god.

But it was different when he was wearing a geno armor. The Story of Genes might have come from the crystallizers, but it made Han Sen a better fit for the white armor.

The more he practiced The Story of Genes, the better-fitting it became.

So far, Han Sen had a 60% match with the armorset. And that meant he could use 60% of its power. Other people could only use 50%, so he had an advantage.

Han Sen wouldn't be able to improve The Story of Genes much in such a short time, but he kept on practicing anyway. Every little bit helped.

While Han Sen was practicing, Little Angel was doing something with her hands.

If you looked closely, you could see Little Angel was actually handling a small SMG.

Someone had left it behind in the buildings when the fight against the Black Tiger was underway, and Little Angel had shown enough interest to pick it up and keep it.

She found out what it was through Skynet, and she eagerly wished to play with it. She turned off the safety and took aim at a building sign. She wanted to shoot it.

Pang!

A bullet struck the sign, knocking the sign off the building. The noise immediately scared Han Sen and Littleflower.

"Where did you get that from?" Han Sen asked. He had originally thought that enemies were attacking, but he was relieved to find that it was just Little Angel discharging the weapon.

Ji Yanran had bought the land around them for miles and miles, so there was no one else there. She wouldn't be hurting anyone by accident

“I found it and picked it up,” Little Angel answered, right before she pulled the trigger again. A bullet was fired, then exploded when it landed.

“There is no one around, and we bought this place. We should not waste it,” Han Sen said, eyeing the buildings that were in rubble around him.

Little Angel then aimed the weapon at Han Sen. It made him quickly get out of the way, but then he remembered that with his fitness, he did not have to be so afraid.

Little Angel spun the gun around and offered it to Han Sen. “Shoot me.”

“Why?” Han Sen asked, not accepting the gun.

“To see how powerful it is,” Little Angel said calmly.

“There is no need for you to use your body to find that out.” Han Sen wasn’t really sure what to say or do.

“Should I use yours instead?” Little Angel asked with seriousness.

Han Sen didn’t think they needed to use anyone’s body for the test. But he had never blocked a bullet before, and he realized that he was quite curious.

“Sure! Give it a go.” Han Sen put Littleflower down on the table. He floated in the air, waiting for Little Angel to try to shoot him with the SMG.

To survive being shot by an SMG, you’d need a fitness level of above five thousand. His fitness was weaker now than it had been for most of his time in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, but he had at least 10k. He could definitely block the bullet.

For safety, Han Sen gathered power in his hands. He wanted to get shot in his hand first.

Little Angel was wearing her white battlesuit, and after swiftly aiming the gun, she fired his way. A circular bullet came flying toward Han Sen. He raised his hand and an explosion erupted. Then, the light was gone.

Han Sen's hand was a little red, but he didn't feel any pain. At the most, it felt like his hand had just been slapped, and that was that.

Little Angel fired at Han Sen a few times, taking aim at different regions of his body. Han Sen knew she wanted to find out the power of the weapon she was using, so he didn't block now. He just let the bullets pelt him.

The bullets weren't enough to break his body, though, and more than anything, it felt as if they were just tickling him. Little Angel was disappointed by the power, so she just threw the weapon away. While Skynet may have said it was good, it was little more than a toy gun for someone like her.

Han Sen drifted toward the ground, thinking about Little Angel's interest in the gun. But suddenly, something about his body felt very wrong. His back was on fire.

Han Sen's face changed. He looked at his back and saw his Nine-Life Cat tattoo was burning. A red light shone from his back, unhindered by the clothes he wore.

"What is that?" Han Sen frowned.

Boom!

The next second, the light became stronger until his clothes were nothing but tatters. The tattoo on his back now resembled a swirling black vortex. But before he could react, the suction pulled him right inside.

# Chapter 1684 - Accidentally Meeting Again

## Chapter 1684 Accidentally Meeting Again

Crash!

Han Sen hit the ground hard, writhing around as if his bones were about to snap. He felt sure that the composition of his body had become softer.

He set a hand on the floor to pick himself up and noticed that he was lying on something very soft. It gave him a shock. He heard a scream, and he jumped up and away from the noise.

“It’s you!” Han Sen and another voice spoke the same line at the same time.

Han Sen looked at the floor. There was a red, fox-like cat standing there. It was the Nine-Life Cat.

Han Sen hadn’t seen the Nine-Life Cat since he left the last time. Han Sen didn’t expect to see him again, especially under these conditions.

“No way! The Nine-Life Cat should be in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. I have already leveled up to the Alliance, so why am I seeing it here? Did it ascend, as well?”

Nine-Life Cat looked at him with shock and confusion.

“Why are you here?” Again, they spoke the same line at the exact same time.

Han Sen pointed at the Nine-Life Cat tattoo on his back and said, “This brought me here, I think?”

Nine-Life Cat looked at Han Sen, but it could not see the tattoo he was referencing. Han Sen turned around so the cat could see the tattoo. The shock on the Nine-Life Cat's face deepened.

"Is this a bad thing?" Han Sen asked with worry.

Nine-Life Cat walked closer to Han Sen and checked his tattoo out. Then, he jumped on his shoulder, touching the tattoo. "What is it? Say something!" Han Sen demanded when the Nine-Life Cat remained silent.

Nine-Life Cat jumped off of Han Sen's shoulder and then leaped atop a tablet, saying, "It's not bad. But if you go out, people will think you are a part of Nine-Life Cat"

"Go out where?" Han Sen asked without thinking.

But then Han Sen realized what the cat was implying. He looked at Nine-Life Cat, and if going out meant what he now had in mind, it really was quite shocking.

Nine-Life Cat gave him a very human-like smile, and he said, "Ah, you won't understand. You can't get out of here, anyway.

It doesn't really matter for now."

"Do you mean getting out of the sanctuary?" Han Sen still wanted to ask.

Nine-Life Cat looked surprised, but he didn't answer. He just used one of his paws to scratch his side as he repeated himself. "You can't get out of here, anyway. It doesn't really matter for now."

"Just in case I need to know, you should tell me!" Han Sen wanted to punch the kitty to get him to answer the question.

Nine-Life Cat laughed and said, "It's nothing much. I'm just saying that Nine-Life Cat does not have a good reputation out there. If you are lucky enough to get out, just don't let anyone else see your tattoo. If it gets you killed, don't take it out on me."

Han Sen's heart sank. "Can I remove it?"

Nine-Life Cat rolled his eyes. "It has merged with your body. It's a part of you! You really think it's possible to remove something like that?"

"Fine! Cut the crap!" Han Sen yelled. That was not the answer he had been hoping for. "I'm busy, and I'm running out of time and patience."

Nine-Life Cat jumped off of the tablet and started walking in another direction. Han Sen noticed that they appeared to be in some sort of graveyard. The tablet Nine-Life Cat was sitting atop was a headstone.

Behind the stone there was another one, half-covered by patches of grass. Surprisingly, the grave was smaller than the sort you might expect to see for a human.

He looked at the headstone, but he was unsure of what it was dated. All the text across its surface was faded. Some very light markings were visible, but what they meant, he hadn't a clue.

"What are you doing? Follow me!" Nine-Life Cat gazed back at Han Sen with a look of annoyance.

Han Sen followed as he was bid to, and they walked past many headstones. They were all in various states of decay, so he couldn't learn much about where he was.

"What is this place? Some kind of old graveyard?" Han Sen asked Nine-Life Cat after catching up with him.

Nine-Life Cat smiled and said, "This is the Fourth God's Sanctuary. We're not in the Alliance."

That's what Han Sen had thought, but when it was confirmed, he really was given a shock. "No way! This is the Fourth God's Sanctuary? I thought after you go to the Alliance, you aren't allowed to come back. And why is my body not being harmed by being here?"



Nine-Life Cat used his claws to point at Han Sen's new tattoo and laughed. "With this tattoo, it's not only the Fourth God's Sanctuary you can return to. If you want, you can hop back into the First God's Sanctuary. Why? Because now you are a part of Nine-Life Cat."

"What is Nine-Life Cat exactly?" Han Sen asked.

Han Sen was curious about this. He only knew that it had some connection to the elusive Human Emperor and that the Nine-Life Cat was some sort of a mascot for Blood Legion. It was like a representative symbol.

Han Sen thought Nine-Life Cat might have been a strong creature that followed Human Emperor. But all things considered, that no longer seemed likely. Nine-Life Cat, whatever it was, was bigger than what he was thinking. It looked like it was even connected to some pretty big things beyond the sanctuaries.

But now Han Sen remembered people had told him that Human Emperor took Nine-Life Cat as something serious. Han Sen didn't care for it very much, but now, things obviously weren't so simple.

"I told you that you wouldn't understand. If you can get out, though, you will know." Nine-Life Cat did not want to talk about this much.

Han Sen wanted to ask some more, but Nine-Life Cat suddenly stopped moving.

Han Sen saw a headstone marking a grave. It was similar to the other tablets, though, in which the words had all faded away.

"Since you are here, help me dig this grave up." Nine-Life Cat pointed at the small, grass-laden headstone.

"We're digging up graves now? This is horrible! You can do that yourself!" Han Sen shook his head.

Han Sen did not know what the kitty wanted, and there was a chance that the creature would put him in danger. Whatever the case might have been, he wasn't quite willing to risk it.

Nine-Life Cat rolled his eyes and jumped atop the grave. With his little paws, he started to dig. He told Han Sen, "Fine! You don't have to dig, but as for the special item that might reside below, you will have nothing to do with it!"

# Chapter 1685 - Dug Something Ou

## Chapter 1685 Dug Something Ou

“What are you digging?” Han Sen wondered. He knew that he couldn’t steal whatever it was from the Nine-Life Cat, as ten thousand fitness wasn’t much in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.

Han Sen couldn’t use his geno armor in the sanctuaries, so he knew he’d be unable to beat the Nine-Life Cat. Fortunately, he still had Destiny’s Tower, and that meant he wasn’t afraid.

“I know there’s something good in there, I just don’t know what it is. If you help, I’ll count you in for a share of the profits,” Nine-Life Cat said.

“If you don’t know what it is that’s in there, how do you know it’s something good you can profit from?” Han Sen didn’t believe him.

“Teehee. You should know a bit about this. This is God’s Ruin, but it is a crystallizer ruin, also. I know there is something about the crystallizers here, and we’ll find out what it is exactly when we’ve dug it out,” Nine-Life Cat said.

Now Han Sen knew this was God’s Ruin, and it was no wonder why it looked strange.

“Okay, let’s dig it out together. Count me in for that share of the treasure.” After that, Han Sen started digging out the grave alongside Nine-Life Cat. Then, he thought to himself, “He didn’t know I would be here. He wouldn’t count me in if I wasn’t here. We don’t have a grudge, but there’s surely no chance he’d want to harm me, right?”

They both kept on digging into the grave that looked like a little mound of soil. It was very solid. All of Han Sen’s fitness, with the use of Taia, could only allow him to shovel just a tiny bit of soil.

The soil was like steel, and it was incredibly difficult for them to dig through. After digging only a meter, Han Sen was sweating through his clothes.

“Something is wrong with this soil. There can’t be treasure inside, surely.” Han Sen spoke as he continued digging.

Nine-Life Cat said, “This is the crystallizer’s crystal soil. It’s composed of crystallizer material rendered into dirt. It’s all fairly useless.”

Han Sen kept on digging and asked, “How do you know something good resides in here? There are lots of graves here, all identical. There doesn’t seem to be anything outstanding about this one.”

“Haha! I know because I am the Nine-Life Cat. Keep digging. Something must be in here.” Nine-Life Cat smiled.

After digging for a while, Han Sen felt as if something was wrong. Soon, he started to hear a strange noise.

He stopped and tried listening to it. He decided that the sound must have been the wind, as there was nothing remarkable about it.

“Old Cat, do you hear that noise?” Han Sen asked the Nine-Life Cat.

“What noise?” Nine-Life Cat perked his ears, but there was nothing. He went back to digging.

Han Sen focused, and after not hearing anything more, he returned to the work at hand.

After half a day, they had dug a two-meter-long hole that was three meters deep. Then, they finally found something.

Han Sen felt as if he had struck something hard. He brushed away the crystal dirt and found a portion of a big metal board.

The part that was revealed looked to have been made from silver. There were some words on it, too, but he couldn't read what was written. It wasn't the usual ancient human text that the crystallizers traditionally used.

"What are you doing? Keep digging. Dig it out." Nine-Life Cat hurried Han Sen along when he froze.

Han Sen followed the edges of the metal board and dug out its shape until he unearthed it all. It was a square-shaped silver board around forty centimeters long. It was full of text, but Han Sen couldn't discern a single word of it.

He didn't know how thick it was, as some of it was still beneath the soil. The visible portion was at least five centimeters thick. There was something there, but it wasn't anything unpleasant Han Sen felt much better, seeing this, so he kept on digging with renewed vigor.

But when he dug, he began to feel as if something was wrong. It wasn't actually a board. It was very long. Han Sen dug another half a meter, but he couldn't bring it all out

"Old Cat, what is this? It cannot be a coffin," Han Sen said thoughtfully.

"It's not a coffin. The crystallizers didn't bury; that's something only humans do," Nine-Life Cat said.

"If it's not a coffin, then what's in there? What is this?" Han Sen asked.

"Who told you it might be a coffin?" Nine-Life Cat said, rolling his eyes as he did.

"If it is not a coffin, then what is this?" Han Sen repeated.

"This is the greenhouse of a crystallizer," Nine-Life Cat said.

"Greenhouse?" Han Sen's jaw dropped.

Han Sen had never expected some sort of greenhouse.

“Stop asking stupid questions and keep digging,” Nine-Life Cat said.

The metal board was very long. They dug four meters of it out, and they still weren't done.

“It's working! It is almost out. Keep going!” Nine-Life Cat used his paws to push the board, and it moved a little.

Han Sen did not know what to say. They had been there for so long, it would have been terrible if they ultimately walked away empty-handed.

After digging for another two hours, they managed to dig the entire board out. They stood it up against the wall of the cave they were in. The board was six meters long, forty centimeters wide, and forty centimeters high. There was a lot of text scrawled across it.

Han Sen tried to carry it out, but he could not. Even using all his strength, he could barely lift the thing.

Han Sen felt very strange. If Old Cat said that it was a greenhouse, then that might have meant all the graves were plants. They should have been digging out seeds, not a giant metal board, right?

But before Han Sen could get answers, he and Old Cat had to get it out of the hole. They both lifted it as if it were a heavy tree. They flew together and brought it out of the pit.

“It's finally out!” After they flew up out of the hole, Han Sen and Old Cat dropped it back on the ground. After wiping the sweat from his brow, Han Sen froze when he saw what was before him.

For some reason, there were many pairs of eyes looking back at them both.

# Chapter 1686 - Really Can

## Chapter 1686: Really Can

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Surrounded,” Han Sen thought.

All around them, there were scary eyes looking their way. The masters of the eyes were four creatures clad in armor. Or maybe it was the armor itself that was alive and glaring at them angrily.

Han Sen could only see the armor and the gleaming eyes. He also saw the color red, but he wasn't sure if that was something that belonged to those beings.

The sets of armor looked like steel, but they had rusted. They also looked freshly-unearthed. Each figure held a steel greatsword that was one meter long, but very broad. They looked very threatening.

Han Sen couldn't mull over their presence for long, though. Within a second, the four monsters started to attack. Their speed was like that of a demi-god. They were top-tier, that was for sure, and Han Sen was unable to compete with them.

Han Sen used his dongxuan movement to move shakily, like a wobbling fish, in order to evade the first strike. He leaped backward to gain some space and turned around. Old Cat was so fast that he was already ten meters away.

Due to Old Cat being as fast as he was, the four sets of armor turned their attention to the easier target. That was Han Sen. Their greatswords came down like lightning, making their sudden slashes hard to dodge.



Before leveling up, the four monsters wouldn't have even been a challenge. But now, Han Sen was in a bad situation. His ten thousand fitness was too weak for him to deal with those enemies.

Han Sen dodged the next two strikes, but then he was delivered a blow from one of the greatswords.

“Old Cat, come back and help me!” Han Sen kept jumping around and around the metal board. He used his abilities of prediction, judgment, and movement to stay alive and avoid further harm from the brutal greatswords that were pursuing him.

Old Cat, seeing those armor creatures not bothering to pursue him, jumped atop a tablet and spoke directly to Han Sen. “Nine-Life Cats are a peaceful race comprised of pacifists. You'll have to sort this fight out by yourself.”

“You're not peaceful, and I just leveled up. My fitness is low! If you don't help me, I'm going to die.” Han Sen jumped past the metal board. The greatsword almost came into contact with his body, but it instead struck the object.

The metal board proved not as sturdy as Han Sen initially believed it to be, as the greatsword cleaved two decent chunks out of it. A peek inside the newly-formed gaps revealed there was nothing inside.

Han Sen was surprised by this revelation. He had assumed the board was solid because of its weight. But with the four monsters chasing after him, he didn't have the opportunity to see what was inside. All he could do was run.

A top-tier demi-god in the Fourth God's Sanctuary had one-hundred-thousand fitness, and these creatures were certainly top-tier. Han Sen only had ten thousand fitness. With a fitness such as that, not even the Dongxuan Sutra or Heavenly Go would help him.

However, Han Sen found that he could almost fight them, which was completely unexpected. He had been preparing to use Destiny's Tower, but he was shocked that he could hold out as well as he was.

Han Sen only had a fitness level often thousand, but even so, after leveling up, he felt as if he could understand and see more.

His fitness might have been lower, but he was somehow stronger. That was how he lasted so long under the pressure of the four armored men. If he was going to lose, it wouldn't be anytime soon.

Old Cat heard Han Sen, but he still didn't chip in to fight. He was on a tablet, and he said, "I would like to help you, but I cannot. I am a peaceful being. I don't have an evil bone in my body. Evil thoughts just make me sick and dizzy. If I fight them,

I would be killed by my own conscience, so..."

"F\*ck you! You are just trying to trick me," Han Sen replied, following a swift dodge. He couldn't believe Old Cat refused to help, and went so far as to make up such excuses.

Old Cat was not angered by the comment, though. He smiled and said, "Haha, young man! Don't be so rushed. I may not be able to save you, but you can save yourself."

"How can I save myself? I am going to be killed!" Han Sen kept on evading as he spoke.

The swords struck the metal board a few times, leaving marks and scrapes across it. Han Sen was eventually able to see a light inside, reminiscent of some sort of jewelry.

"You are in luck, and you have no idea. Stupid!" Old Cat squatted on the tablet and shook his head.

"Stop being so d\*mn condescending! I'd rather die than listen to any more of your bullsh\*t." Han Sen sounded angry.

Han Sen did not use Destiny's Tower because he wanted to see if Old Cat was deliberately bringing him harm.

Old Cat shook his head and said, "You are stupid. I thought you would have geno armor. If you cannot fight, why don't you use it?"

“I would use it if I could. This the Fourth God’s Sanctuary; it wouldn’t work, even if I had worn it coming in!” Han Sen shouted.

“Who said you cannot use it in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary?” Old Cat rolled his eyes.

“I have tried it many times. If I could have worn it here, I’d have been king of this place many times over. It would’ve saved a lot of trouble,” Han Sen shouted.

Old Cat sounded serious. “That was before. Now things are different; you have Nine-Life Cat’s blood. You can use your geno armor.”

“Really?” Han Sen was shocked, and he was not sure if this was true.

“Elegant Nine-Life Cat does not lie.” Old Cat looked at Han Sen with disdain.

Han Sen decided to give it a go. He thought about summoning his white geno armor, and then, the geno armor plated his entire body and a phantom power filled him with vigor.

“I really can?” Han Sen was surprised.

# Chapter 1687 - Jewelry Light

## Chapter 1687: Jewelry Light

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When a greatsword came at him next, Han Sen didn't dodge. He reached out his arm that had been plated in geno armor and caught the falling blade.

He reached out his other hand and grabbed another incoming greatsword. He pulled both creatures in by their weapons, thrusting them into each other. The sheer force flattened their helmets.

Han Sen took the two greatswords, one in each hand. Then, he swung them akimbo at the monsters coming at him from behind. He skewered them both, and then pegged them into the ground.

The monsters wished to rise back up, but Han Sen stepped on the helmet of one and crushed it completely.

“Super Creature Death Armor Swordsman killed. Beast soul gained. Geno Core shattered. The flesh is not edible. Collect Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly.”

Han Sen was delighted. Then, he proceeded to step on the heads of the other three swordsmen. Unfortunately, he didn't get any more beast souls.

The four bodies then disappeared, along with their greatswords. All that remained were the four Life Geno Essences.

Han Sen picked them all up and checked out his Sea of Soul.

When he leveled up, he had lost a lot of beast souls and geno cores. Being able to replenish his stock again was good.

#### Death Armor Swordsman: Transfusion Beast Soul

Han Sen was very happy. It was a humanoid shapeshifting beast soul. It might not have been berserk, but it'd still help him. With that beast soul, he could fight super creatures without even using his geno armor.

“See? I told you. You have Nine-Life Cat’s blood, and so these weren’t a problem.” Old Cat leaped off the tablet. He looked very proud as he went to examine the cleft in the metal board.

It was now obvious that it wasn’t a metal board; it was hollow on the inside. It was more akin to a rectangular container than anything else. A sparkling light was still beaming out of the cracks. It was like a strange chest.

Old Cat peered keenly into the cracks with both eyes. Strangely, it didn’t seem as if he could see anything.

“Why does the Nine-Life Cat’s blood allow for so many exceptions in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary?” Han Sen asked Old Cat.

Han Sen had heard from Stay Up Late that the sanctuary was the last safe place of refuge for the crystallizers. Other beings were unable to enter, and there shouldn’t have been an exception to bypass that rule.

Nine-Life Cat was a being from outside the sanctuary, so why would his blood allow for so many anomalies?

Old Cat continued looking inside the metal box as he spoke. He said, “Let’s not talk about that Come open this box so we can see what’s inside. There might be something decent”

If Old Cat did not want to speak, there was nothing Han Sen could do. He walked near the metal container to take a look inside.

It was so bright inside, you couldn't see anything much.

"I can't see anything. Let's open it up," Old Cat said.

Han Sen nodded. Then, he placed his fingers into one of the cracks and pulled firmly. The metal bent under Han Sen's hands, and the crack opened another inch. Han Sen let go to take a look.

Old Cat joined him for a look, too. It was still as bright as before, and they were unable to see what was inside.

So, Han Sen tore it further. Cracks spread across the surface of the box, but none provided the visibility that allowed him to look inside.

"Stop it," Old Cat said. "The item in there is releasing light. If you remove the entire box, it's likely that we'll only be able to see that light."

Han Sen could tell this might have been the case, so he complied and did not continue. He just frowned and said, "What now? Do you know anything about what might be inside?"

"I don't know. It doesn't seem dangerous, though, so you can probably go ahead and touch it. And by doing so, find out what it is." Old Cat circled the box as he spoke to Han Sen.

"Why don't you go touch it?" Han Sen lifted his lip. He didn't know what was inside, and if there was some monster lurking in there, he could lose his hand if he stuck it inside. That wasn't something he'd be willing to risk.

"You are stronger. You have geno armor. It won't be a danger for you." Old Cat clearly didn't want to do it himself.

Han Sen was not stupid, though. And he'd never fully trust Old Cat. But right now, no progress was being made.

Neither of them dared pick it up, and it'd be a shame and a waste to just pack their bags and leave now. They looked at each other, with neither of them saying a word.

After a while, Old Cat coughed and said, "How about, he who takes it owns it?"

"Okay. And because I am a gentleman, I'll let you go first." Han Sen smiled at Old Cat.

Old Cat gritted his teeth and said, "Or let's just play rock, paper, scissors. That way we can decide who goes first."

"Okay." Han Sen agreed, but then thought, "I am the king of rock, paper, scissors. You won't even have your panties left if you play with me."

Old Cat was feeling cocky, and he thought, "You are too green to compete with me. When I was the champion of the universe, your mother wasn't even born yet. You are stupid to play this with me."

They both smiled queerly at each other. Han Sen pulled out a coin and threw it up into the sky. Then, he said, "Make your move when the coin hits the ground, okay?"

"Okay." Old Cat nodded. Then, he watched the coin fall.

Dong!

The moment the coin hit the ground, they both made their move.

When the fists showed up, they looked confident. The first time was just a test. The next would be about skills and mind tricks.

Scissors, scissors, paper, rock, paper, rock.



Han Sen and Old Cat were gasping, and they looked at each other with red eyes. They had played this for one hour, and they were both tired. They eventually just looked shocked.

Rock, Paper, Scissors was about using your brain. It was more tiring than combat. Neither of them could win, and it just left them exhausted. Both of them sat down next to the metal box, with neither of them being declared a winner.

Katcha!

Suddenly, the metal box produced a crunchy sound. Startled, they both jumped up to take a look at whatever was inside the box.

# Chapter 1688 - Royal Garden

## Chapter 1688: Royal Garden

Han Sen and Old Cat looked inside the metal box. There was a bright light inside, seething like boiling water. But it didn't spill.

Katcha noises were coming from the light, and the noises made them both shiver with a chill.

"Old Cat, what is that noise?" Han Sen looked at the light in the metal box, but he couldn't see or feel anything.

"How am I supposed to know? It sounds like teeth, munching on bones," Old Cat said, peering at the box.

"Munching bones? Be honest with me know: is this really some sort of greenhouse?" Han Sen hadn't believed Nine-Life Cat when he was told it was a greenhouse.

Old Cat decided to make a promise, and he said, "It is a greenhouse! I would not lie to you."

"So why does this look like a coffin? You say you hear some bone-breaking noises, so if this garden had bones... why would that make any sense?" Han Sen looked at Old Cat.

Old Cat felt guilty, and mumbled, "This is a greenhouse! It's just not a normal greenhouse."

"What do you mean? What is not normal about it?" Han Sen asked.

Old Cat knew if he didn't explain a little, Han Sen would just go on and on about this. So, he said, "I researched it for a while. If I am correct, this is a royal greenhouse belonging to the crystallizers."

“A royal greenhouse?” Han Sen thought Old Cat was lying. Greenhouses grew vegetables; they didn’t grow meat, and certainly not bones.

Old Cat looked serious and said, “Do not underestimate the greenhouses of the crystallizers. The stuff they grow is not limited to carrots and other vegetables.”

“It sounds as if you know what to expect.” Han Sen stared down at Old Cat with hostility.

Old Cat coughed and said, “I only know a bit. This metal box is a crystallizer’s growing box. A new type of plant is inside it.” “What is different about their plants?” Han Sen asked.

“I don’t know. I have seen the plants of crystallizers before, and they look very weird. They shouldn’t even be called plants, really. They have a lifeforce,” Old Cat said.

“A plant with a lifeforce is nothing rare. There are loads of geno plants across the sanctuary,” Han Sen said.

Old Cat suddenly said, “This is what I’m trying to tell you. The sanctuary does not have geno plants. Crystallizers planted their seeds across the sanctuaries, and that is why they possess a lifeforce.”

“Are you saying a geno plant’s alpha is inside there?” Han Sen asked as he looked at the box with shock.

The metal box continued to create creepy katcha noises.

“I don’t know about that, but if it has been created by a royal garden, it should be something good.” Old Cat stopped for a moment and then continued. “Crystallizers never planned to create new creatures or beast souls. What they wanted to grow was geno armor.”

“You can grow geno armor?” Han Sen was shocked hearing this.

“Not originally. Crystallizers tried combining the genes of creatures, spirits, and their geno plants. But something big happened. The crystallizers lost, and the leftovers were

attacked. The unfinished seeds can be found across the sanctuaries, having become geno plants,” Old Cat explained.

Han Sen looked at Old Cat and said, “If you can find this place and dig up this box, you must have a greater idea of what exactly is inside.”

Old Cat looked awkward and smiled. “Actually, I really don’t know. I came because of my sound judgment. This could have been a royal greenhouse. It is possibly a location for geno armor, and that is why I selected this place. It was the best spot, and many important things are around. That’s why I chose this place.”

“You know Feng Shui?” Han Sen didn’t believe Old Cat at all. And he looked at the cat as if he was a liar.

Old Cat shrugged and said, “Fine. I admit I picked the place because of the fertilizer, but that’s important. I have dug through three other places nearby and found nothing.”

“What fertilizer?” Han Sen looked at the deep hole he had dug, and there was nothing there.

“Do you see how dark the soil in this place is? Look at the tablet. Do you see the red signs?” Old Cat pointed at the tip of the metal box.

Han Sen took a look, and it was exactly as the cat had been saying.

“Did you really think this was a gravestone? This is a piece of crystallizer gear from the greenhouse. The fertilizer was injected through the tablet Look at the tablet The item inside the box is being taken care of. This might be a very important item for the royal greenhouse.” Old Cat looked at the box with shiny eyes.

“Can you take it out, then?” Han Sen lifted his lips.

“Crystallizers items are tricky. You should be careful.” Old Cat ignored Han Sen’s suggestion. He kept on looking, but he did not move.

“If I didn’t appear, how would you have gotten the thing out by yourself? You can’t just watch all the time,” Han Sen said.

Old Cat wanted to say something, but they suddenly heard a slamming sound from inside the box.

A hand reached through one of the broken sections of the box. It looked like jade but it wasn’t; it looked like bone, but it wasn’t. It gripped the box like a demon’s hand.

Han Sen and the Old Cat jumped away together, moving quite the distance.

# Chapter 1689 - Treasure in the Box

## Chapter 1689: Treasure in the Box

Five crystal-looking fingers were held against the box like the keys of a piano.

The thing started to climb out of the metal box in a strange manner, and as it left, the light inside the container dimmed. When the hand came out of the metal box, Han Sen and Old Cat were both shocked seeing it.

They thought some monster would climb out, but when the hand came out, it was just that It was just a hand with nothing else attached.

The hand was like jade, and it was connected only to a small portion of arm. There was nothing else after. The back end was like a rocket, though, exuding a fountain of light

The inside of the metal box was now empty, and the light was gone.

“You said there is geno armor inside. What is that thing?” Han Sen asked, pointing at the jade hand.

“I... do not know...” Old Cat looked at the hand, seeming confused.

Han Sen wished to say something, but before he could, the hand bounced up. It clenched into a fist and shot forward with the light propelling it from behind. It was firing at Han Sen.

It was so fast, Han Sen was surprised. Evading it was difficult, even with the armor he was wearing.

Han Sen dodged the fist. He couldn't figure out what the hand was, and he most certainly didn't want to touch it.

The hand was like a living creature. It turned around and came for him again.

Han Sen kept trying to dodge, but the speed of his armor wasn't enough to keep up with the fist. He had to use his dongxuan movements and Heavenly Go to escape the hand.

Han Sen was shocked. The last thing he wanted was to touch it. The hand was far too weird, and he had no clue what it was.

“Old Cat, come and help!” Han yelled, looking at the Old Cat after another quick dodge.

Old Cat didn't like Han Sen's suggestion, so he jumped atop the tablet and watched.

“Calm down! What's the rush? I'll observe it and learn its weakness. When I discover what it is, I'll come and save you. Okay?” Old Cat did not move, and he just waved his tail while he spoke.

“When are you going to find it? Hurry up now and take it. Maybe it's a treasure, and you can have it!” Han Sen tried to entice Old Cat to give him aid by making that promise.

Old Cat was not buying it, though. He continued to lay on the tablet, squinting his eyes. “It depends entirely on fate. If the treasure belongs to me, none can take it”

“Are you helping me or not?” Han Sen felt disheartened.

“I want to, but I have no clue what this is. Please, allow me to observe,” Old Cat said calmly.

“If you keep observing, I will be killed. And then you will be next.” Han Sen felt severely pressured. The hand was so fast, it was like light. It almost seemed like there were many fists attacking him at once.

Han Sen kept on dodging. If he didn't figure something out soon, he'd have no choice but to block it

“You look so handsome, it’s no wonder why it likes you. I really envy you. I can just stand here and be completely ignored. D\*mn!” Old Cat squinted his eyes.

“You can go to hell,” Han Sen said, then gathered strength in his own fist to combat the other with a punch.

The fist’s speed was too fast now, so he couldn’t dodge it, anyway. He could only try to go up against whatever power the fist held.

Firstly, though, Han Sen tried to lead the hand to the cat’s position. But the hand didn’t care for the feline. It went right past the cat, straight for Han Sen.

Old Cat looked at Han Sen and the hand. He didn’t strike, because he wanted to see how strong the hand was, too.

Han Sen’s fist came into contact with the hand, and he used all of the power he could muster, alongside what the geno armor could provide.

It was only sixty percent, but it was shocking enough it could probably sunder a mountain.

But when Han Sen’s fist hit the hand, he couldn’t punch it away. There was no shockwave, either.

Han Sen’s fist came right against the hand, and the hand deflated like a balloon. It struck itself to Han Sen’s fist.

The next second, the hand was shining with a bright light. The disconnected part gloved Han Sen’s right hand.

Han Sen was shocked, and he desperately wanted to get rid of it. It was too late for that now, though. The jade hand had gloved Han Sen’s right hand.

Pang!



Han Sen's geno armor disconnected. It went back into his Sea of Soul, as if it was afraid of something.

Han Sen was shocked. His fitness was low, and the geno armor was something he absolutely required. Now that it had disconnected, its protection was no longer available. This was bad news.

Han Sen wanted to summon Destiny's Tower, but when he looked at his right hand again, he was shocked.

The jade-looking hand was gloved around his right hand, but in a different way than Han Sen had first thought.

When the hand gloved Han Sen's right hand, it turned into a gauntlet that looked like jade, but it wasn't jade. It looked like bone, but it wasn't bone.

"Is this thing like those crystal shoes? Is it a glove?" Han Sen thought of this possibility.

Before Han Sen could think any more, a strange power from his right-hand started pulling him forward. He couldn't keep his body from suddenly getting pulled into darkness.

"Sh\*t! This thing is just like those motherf\*cking crystal shoes." Han Sen was struggling to stop the process. It didn't work, though, as the glove was much stronger than him.

# Chapter 1690 - Laboratory

## Chapter 1690: Laboratory

Old Cat was shocked. He leaped down from the tablet and ran toward Han Sen.

But the glove had pulled him away too quickly, and by the time Old Cat reached the spot Han Sen had been in, he was gone. There were some broken buildings and paths ahead, but Old Cat wasn't sure which one Han Sen had taken.

Old Cat stopped. He looked around and sniffed what he could before deciding on a trail to follow.

Han Sen had been dragged deeper into the ruins by the glove. His legs were simply dragging, leaving two trenches in the ground for a wake. Still, nothing stopped the force that pulled him along.

He was taken into a broken building, and after a few twists and turns, the glove drilled into another building's entrance that was half-buried by rubble.

It was dark inside there, and Han Sen couldn't tell what was around him. He felt very nervous, though, being dragged in the way he was. But that nervousness did not lead to panic. He'd been through a lot, and he'd had a lot of experience with dire and uncertain situations.

Han Sen fumbled around the dark with his free fist and hit something. The item was shattered, whatever it was, but the glove did not stop pulling him onwards.

He broke a few more items after that, but eventually, the glove stopped.

The place was dark and still. There wasn't a sound to be heard.

The glove was ahead of Han Sen, and then it jerked him forward and up so that he was standing up straight

“Why did this thing stop here? Is there another glove here?” Han Sen wondered to himself. He swung his left hand and ignited a flame upon it to use as a torch.

In front of Han Sen was a dried-up corpse that was staring right at Han Sen.

“Argh!” Han Sen screamed, wanting to fall back. But the glove held him firmly, and no matter how he tried to resist and move away, his arm remained still.

After Han Sen calmed-down from the sudden surprise, he noticed it wasn't moving. There was no lifeforce, and it was very dead.

The body was sitting on a chair, with its clothes all rotten and its skin dry. It was very complete, though, and it looked like some zombie in the dark.

Han Sen looked around and noticed it was a crystallizer room. There were crystallizer tools everywhere, far more than he had seen in the main control room. It made Han Sen feel as if he was standing in a lab.

Aside from the tools, though, Han Sen spied the presence of a number of crystal containers. They were full of liquid, and things were soaking inside.

There were animals, livestock, plants, even things Han Sen had never seen before.

“Is it just as Old Cat said? Is this a greenhouse? A laboratory in their base?” Han Sen thought. But then, his right hand moved, and it started to drag him forward again.

Han Sen was being brought towards the dead body that was slumped in a chair. The glove began feeling around the corpse, as if it was searching for something.

“Sh\*t! Is this thing a necrophiliac?” Han Sen felt depressed, but fortunately, nothing really messed up occurred.

After a while, the right hand found something inside a tattered pocket. It pulled it out.

Because his hand was being controlled, though, Han Sen was unable to see what it was. Then the hand returned to his chest, Han Sen felt like he could control it again.

And Han Sen could feel himself holding something hard like a chestnut.

Han Sen took a peek and was shocked. It was like a seed, and it was smaller than a ping-pong ball. It was dark grey, with a green sproutling on it. It had a circumference of around three centimeters.

Han Sen had assumed that the glove was like the crystal shoe, in search of another glove to complete the pair. He hadn't expected it to have been searching for a seed.

"Does it want to grow another glove?" Han Sen wondered. The glove had done him no harm, ultimately. And the glove had now given back control to Han Sen.

Wanting to look around now, Han Sen pocketed the seed. He could not read the text that adorned the tools of that place.

But what concerned him the most were the items inside the crystal containers.

The containers looked similar to the one Stay Up Late was found inside, but the liquid was certainly different.

Stay Up Late had been soaking in a colorless liquid. But in that place, the colors ranged from yellow, to green, to even blue. Some were plain and transparent, too.

Han Sen had a look. Anything could have been inside them. Some included armor and helmets.

Still, everything he saw seemed broken and twisted. It gave Han Sen the impression that they were not yet complete.

“It looks like these might be failed products,” Han Sen thought, right as his eyes grew wide and bright

There was a container with transparent liquid, and inside it there was a humanoid creature that looked both male and female. It had white wings, and it looked like an angel.

“It looks like Little Angel, but this one seems genderless.” Han Sen observed the angel-looking creature, and then looked down.

“It has no penis. Maybe this thing is a failure, as well.” Han Sen saw the person was very smooth down below, and due to it not having any gender-specific parts, it could have very well have been a failure, he believed.

After Han Sen looked down, he looked up. But right at that moment, the angel creature opened its eyes.

The eyes opened wide, but there were only pupils there. It wasn't like an ordinary creature. The red pupils consumed the whole eye, but turned to gaze right at Han Sen.

Han Sen was shocked, and so he started walking backward slowly. The red eyes followed him wherever he moved. The head turned like a robot.

“I can't be this unlucky!” Han Sen felt glum. Crystallizers made weird stuff, and that thing inside the container didn't look too friendly.

Old Cat appeared in the lab, and after he saw the angel inside the container, he shouted at Han Sen. “Run! It's a Feather!”

Han Sen did not react. The angel-looking creature burst through the container, and then the creepy and beautiful body came forward to grab him.

# Chapter 1691 - Battling Feather

## Chapter 1691: Battling Feather

Fear gripped Han Sen's throat, but he found himself falling back before Old Cat even made the suggestion. He summoned his Death Armor Swordsman beast soul and transformed into the Death Armor Swordsman.

Han Sen had no choice but to use the beast soul as his fitness was low. And since he was wearing the glove, he could not summon the white armor. He could only summon beast souls.

The angd-looking creature blurred toward him, while Han Sen was also fast, he wasn't fast enough to dodge.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and used his hand to protect his chest for a block.

Pang!

Han Sen felt as if he had been hit by a train. His body was sent flying, and he went barreling into one of the walls of the laboratory. He broke through the wall and continued flying back.

After bursting through a few walls, Han Sen came to a stop. He fell to the ground and spat out some blood.

Han Sen did not have time to wipe his lips, though, and he immediately regained his feet and started running. Old Cat was running, too, and he went right past Han Sen.

Han Sen turned around and saw the red-eyed angel giving chase at a blisteringly swift speed.

“Sh\*t! What is that thing?” Han Sen ran as fast as he could, but the being was way too strong. Not even geno armor could bestow the strength necessary to beat it.

Old Cat ran, and as he went, he screamed, “After the crystallizers lost the war, they stole a few children from the higher race. I thought it was only a myth. But look at this! It’s f\*cking real! Crystallizers brought Feathers to such places for research, as they wanted their genes.”

“A superior race? What superior race?” Han Sen gnashed his teeth.

“Don’t ask. Just run! It’s going to catch up!” Old Cat shouted.

Han Sen turned around, and the Feather was right behind him. The fist was coming so quickly, strong and fast

Han Sen had already taken a hit, and his chest was still in pain. This time, he’d definitely be unable to dodge. He gritted his teeth and summoned Destiny’s Tower.

Pang!

The feather punched Destiny’s Tower, and the bottom of Destiny’s Tower actually caved in.

Destiny’s Tower had gone through the God’s Door test It was far stronger than it had been before, like geno armor. But even so, the Feather had just punched it. The power required to do what the Feather had just done was breath-taking.

Han Sen had intended to use Destiny’s Tower to absorb the Feather, but the Feather’s punch was enough to knock Destiny’s Tower away. The bottom of it caved-in.

Han Sen gasped and kept on running. The Feather was way too over-powered, and it made for a terrifying foe.

The Feather kept chasing, while Han Sen used Destiny’s Tower as much as he could to block it The Feather’s punches had made Destiny’s Tower all crooked and twisted. It’d break if things continued like this.

But Han Sen could not really spare concern over Destiny's Tower, given the circumstances. He had no choice but to use it to keep himself alive.

"Old Cat, what is this? Can you deal with it?" Han Sen shouted at Old Cat. Even if he sacrificed Destiny's Tower, an escape did not seem likely. When the tower broke, he would be killed.

"Stop thinking and just run! It's beyond either of our levels. This thing must have been tortured by the crystallizers. It's probably weak in comparison to others. If this thing was operating at full strength, you'd already be dead!" Old Cat shouted.

Han Sen wanted to run, but he felt as if he no longer could. Hearing Old Cat say that their foe was that strong, he knew this was the direst of circumstances.

"This guy cannot be a creature from outside!" Han Sen said.

"He is," Old Cat said without hesitation.

Han Sen was feeling desperate, as there was no safe place he could run to. The Feather punched Destiny's Tower with an extra hardy hit, and it sent the tower flying away. The Feather was the same as it had been, though. And then, it threw another punch towards Han Sen.

Han Sen used so many different types of movement, but he was incapable of evading the Feather. He gritted his teeth and threw a punch back at the foe.

Han Sen was prepared to borrow strength from every ability he had. The fitness of a super creature was minuscule in comparison to a Feather, after all. He used Yin Yang Blast's yin power. Even if he was risking having his organs damaged, he had to try to outrun his pursuer.

The fists collided with each other. And as the fists came into contact, Han Sen readied himself. He felt a scary power come through his right fist, hitting the Feather.



Those two powers created a massive shockwave that toppled all the buildings around them, while Han Sen was entirely fine.

Han Sen's right hand was glowing. The light shone across his body, and he was completely wrapped up by it. Han Sen felt as if he was full of power. It was almost endless, like an endless river coursing through his body.

The armor that looked like jade and bone started to cover up his entire body. It almost looked like he was wearing the white geno armor, but he wasn't. Before Han Sen could get a better look, though, the Feather appeared again. Its fist was raging toward him, and the speed was incredibly fast

Han Sen quickly dodged the Feather, and he was surprised. With the armor that had come from the glove, he could catch up with the Feather's speed.

Feather threw a punch, but Han Sen was unafraid. He walked forward to it, dodged the fist, and struck the Feather's belly. This resulted in the Feather looking like a shrimp, shooting backward.

Han Sen was happy about this, but his hand was not relenting. It was going after the Feather. His fists and legs followed like a storm.

With the armor's buffing, Han Sen's strength and speed were now comparable to the Feather. The Feather only had strength, though. It had no skill or technique. This allowed Han Sen to suppress it with ease.

"Huh?" Old Cat saw the changes surge through Han Sen's glove, and he looked shocked. And then he looked annoyed, and said, "That glove is actually good! I would have gone and gotten it myself, if I had known."

# Chapter 1692 - Killing

## Chapter 1692 Killing

Every punch Han Sen delivered to the Feather was extremely hard, making the being bleed profusely.

The Feather's speed and strength were no worse than Han Sen's, but its experience and skill were considerably lacking.

Only their stats were on the same page.

Suddenly, Han Sen threw a punch that the Feather managed to dodge. And right after, the Feather retaliated with one aimed for Han Sen's stomach. This gave Han Sen a shock.

It wasn't because the Feather's punch was powerful, though; it was because it was a punch he himself had used once before.

"Deal with him soon! He's too strong. He learns fast, and you will lose the advantage you currently hold very soon!" Old Cat shouted.

As Old Cat yelled, Han Sen dodged the punch and grabbed the Feather's arm. He swiftly jerked his elbow to drive it into his opponent's throat.

The Feather shrieked in agony. Han Sen didn't relent, though, and he twisted his foe's arm and pinned it against his back. With one hand to keep his arm restricted, Han Sen used his other hand to repeatedly punch his foe in the head.

The Feather couldn't muster much strength due to the way its arm was twisted and locked. Without being able to block the attacks, all it could do was submit to the beating and bleed.

Katcha!

The Feather then flipped its body, no longer caring for its arm. The arm broke, but the Feather got free. He stared Han Sen down.

It was strange, though. The Feather looked as if nothing had happened, and with its head, it tried to ram Han Sen roughly.

Han Sen twirled in an evasion and dodged the strike. He grabbed his enemy by the throat and put him into a chokehold. With his knee, he repeatedly hit the Feather's chest.

Pang!

The knee pounded the chest like a drum. Han Sen did that five times, until he heard the bones break and could feel the chest cave inwards.

The Feather coughed up blood and roared. It grabbed Han Sen by the leg and bit it. The teeth pierced through his armor and went into his flesh. Han Sen's reaction was fast, though. He squeezed his foe by the neck and he stopped. If he kept on going, the neck would snap.

Han Sen twisted the Feather's neck so far around, the head was back-to-front.

The being smiled at Han Sen as blood poured out of its mouth. It looked scary. A second later, he grabbed Han Sen's arm and delivered his own twist. He wanted to use the same armlock that Han Sen had.

"You are too naive to copy my own skills and use them against me." Han Sen slammed his elbow into the enemy's face. Blood splattered everywhere as the face caved in. The Feather hit the ground with an impact that formed a crater.

Han Sen's body was like a meteor, then. He slammed his knee down against the Feather's throat, breaking the neck completely.

The Feather's head turned to the side, but it had lost all support for turning back. Still, the being didn't die, and it did its best to stop Han Sen.

Han Sen kept on attacking the Feather until its body was nothing but a mangled mess. When Han Sen took a second to admire his handiwork, he was looking at a mangled mess rather than a body. But he realized that the being still wasn't dead. It was incredibly sturdy.

"F\*ck! Why won't this thing die?" Han Sen shouted.

Old Cat, who wasn't too far away, said, "Feathers don't have a weakness per se. You'll just have to rip its body apart. There's nothing else you can really do."

"If that's how it's done, then I will send it to hell in pieces." Han Sen's fists raged with greater fury.

The Feather's limbs and chest were all broken, and its skull was deformed. But still, the Feather did not die. It was very strong.

Pssst!

Han Sen ripped off a bloodied white wing. The Feather let out an animalistic shriek of pain.

Han Sen saw the being reel in pain after that, and he realized that the Feather hadn't reacted that way to any other injury.

So, Han Sen grabbed the other wing, too.

Han Sen punched and punched until the bones broke and he could rip the wings off.

The Feather grabbed Han Sen, but Han Sen kicked him off. Then, he went back to pummeling the thing like crazy.

"Alu-Alu!" When he punched, Han Sen couldn't help but copy Xie Qing King. It felt as if he'd punch harder that way.

Pang!

The power was brought down on the Feather's neck, and after hundreds of punches, the neck finally began to give. After that, Han Sen ripped the enemy's head off.

But strangely, the body without a brain still wanted a piece of Han Sen. And the head itself tried to bite into Han Sen's throat.

"F\*ck you!" Han Sen kicked the body away and rammed his fist into the brain. He mashed it continuously.

Blood and juices went everywhere as the head broke.

With the repeated punches, the head exploded. Juice went everywhere.

The Feather's headless body approached. With burning eyes, Han Sen moved to punch it.

With a multitude of punches, Han Sen was able to break its body. The organs turned into pulp and it eventually stopped moving.

Han Sen wiped the blood off his face and slumped down on the ground, gasping. He felt as if his limbs were numb.

That was the first time Han Sen had beaten something for so long that he exhausted himself in the process.

"Old Cat, what was this thing?" Han Sen looked at Old Cat. The cat went over to the corpse and tried to take something off it

Even though Han Sen was tired, he still jumped up and went in front of Old Cat. He licked his lips and said, "Old Cat, this is wrong. You didn't do anything and now you want to loot whatever is available?"

Old Cat smiled and said, "I am worried that you didn't realize it was a good item. I was just going to fetch it for you."

"Why? What did you see?" Han Sen asked him.

“I see these bones aren’t too bad. They might make a good soup.” Old Cat gave him a thumbs up.

But Han Sen didn’t believe this. He stepped over to the body and examined it more closely.

“Old Cat was digging right about here, so what was he after?” Han Sen thought to himself. He only saw organs, blood, and bones. It was pretty gross to look at.

It was fortunate Han Sen was not super hygienic. He rooted around in the organs and bones and searched amongst the blood for a bit. He eventually found something, and it sure didn’t feel like bone.

# Chapter 1693 - Bone

## Chapter 1693 Bone

Han Sen put the item in his hand. It was around ten centimeters long, and it looked like a bone. But it didn't feel like a bone; it actually felt heavier than metal.

It was obscured in a lot of blood, so it was hard to discern its original appearance. He wiped it all away to reveal its true form.

It was part of a small bone, but it was red and a little purplish. It was different from the Feather's other bones.

Han Sen kept looking around the dead body. Aside from that little bone, the rest were white and of the correct weight. They were a little heavier than a human's, but not like the way the purple one was. That was way heavier.

"What is this?" Han Sen asked Old Cat, holding out the bone.

The cat looked bored, like he could not even muster the energy to answer. "A bone? What else could it be?"

Old Cat didn't answer him straight, so Han Sen didn't bother asking him again. If the cat wasn't going to tell him anything, it was pointless trying to get answers from him.

Han Sen investigated the bone himself, but he found nothing truly special about it. Or at least, he couldn't at the moment.

So, he put the bone away and turned to ask the Old Cat, "Old Cat, do you know how I can get back to the Alliance?"

Han Sen did not want to be there for long. God's Organization might have found his home, he would need to return as soon as he could. There was no time to waste.

“Find a teleporter in a shelter. You can get back that way,” Old Cat said casually.

“If I teleport, where will I end up?” Han Sen asked. The teleporter of a shelter would send a person back to the point they entered from. But the Nine-Life Cat tattoo had pulled him in from nowhere specific. He hadn’t used a teleporter, and thus, he didn’t know what would happen to him if he used one now.

Old Cat sighed and said, “It’s hard to tell. You might end up somewhere random.”

Hearing Old Cat say this, Han Sen’s face fell. Teleporting randomly was bad. If he ended up somewhere far from Planet Roca, he couldn’t make it home in any short jiffy.

Han Sen asked how he could leave the ruins he was currently in and if there were any shelters nearby the cat was aware of. Then, he left.

Old Cat didn’t want to leave yet, though. He still wanted to unearth more items.

But Han Sen had to go and so he left the ruins via the directions given to him by Old Cat. He proceeded to the nearest shelter.

Han Sen had been in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary for a long time, but he was in an area he had never ventured to before. He had only heard Old Cat tell him that there was a shelter around. Old Cat had never been there, though, and it had been taken over by creatures. To Han Sen, that sounded like a super shelter.

Han Sen used his Death Armor Swordsman on his way there.

Han Sen’s fitness was ten thousand. Using the super shapeshifting beast soul would burden his body. Before, Han Sen wouldn’t have been able to use it for very long. But his body had changed after the ascension, and shapeshift beast souls did not tax him like they used to.

\*\*\*



Black Sky Demon Shelter was around that mountain someplace. Xie Qing King frowned and leaned forward. He saw a humanoid creature with black horns. “Black God, why are you blocking my way?”

“Xie Qing, I’ve heard you have been cocky.” Black God looked at Xie Qing King and spoke.

“That is none of your business,” Xie Qing King said coldly.

Black God laughed and said, “It isn’t any of my business, but you have been cocky around my Black Sky Demon Shelter. I will give you a decision to make. The first is that you die. The second...”

Before he finished speaking, Xie Qing King’s body flashed with a silver light. He threw a punch towards the foe.

Black God was so mad, and the demonic aura he had blasted towards and against Xie Qing King’s fist.

Boom!

The silver light and the demonic force collided, creating an explosion. Xie Qing King did not move, but Black God was knocked back ten meters.

“It is no wonder you have such a reputation. You are cocky,” Black God said darkly. Then he went on to say, “Since I am here, you can still choose to obey me. The choice is yours.”

With Black God’s booming voice, the entire mountain was shrouded with a menacing presence. It became tangible, as many forces started to surround Xie Qing King.

“In my eyes, there is only one word. And that is: fight.” Xie Qing King’s eyes were on fire, and the silver light erupted like a volcano.

His entire body became silver as he ran towards Black God.

Black God grunted. The demonic aura summoned a black geno core sword into his hands. He immediately slashed towards Xie Qing King with both hands.

The demonic force came out like a rippling flash in the air. It looked as if it was going to sunder the skies.

Xie Qing King clenched his fists and went against the demonic force. Then, a silver glove appeared upon his fist

They collided in mid-air. The silver light, however, was indestructible. The demonic force was easily broken, and the silver glove came down on the sword.

A katcha noise sounded as the sword snapped easily. Black God was sent flying into a nearby mountain, breaking it.

“Kill him!” Black God staggered back from the mountainside, shouting. His face was drenched with blood.

Six scary presences surrounded Xie Qing King. They were all as strong as Black God, and they all started to attack at once.

The silver light was so bright on Xie Qing King’s fist, and the super creatures did not dare face it directly. The color of the sky changed, and it looked like the end of the world.

Black God looked ill. He had brought six super creatures to attack Xie Qing King, and while they managed to hurt him, he had managed to hurt them back. The seven of them were injured, with one being severely wounded.

Pang!

Xie Qing King hit Black God and crushed his armor. Black God’s chest caved in.

Just as he was about to finish him off, a scary power appeared. Xie Qing King heard a cold voice.

“Hurt one of my blood and you are dead!”

# Chapter 1694 - Dollar Appears Again

## Chapter 1694 Dollar Appears Again

A humanoid creature that looked like Black God approached, carrying a demonic presence. A black hand covered the sky, crashing down on the area like a mountain. Xie Qing King had to dodge it.

“Father!” Black God looked delighted.

Big Black Sky Devil was one of the best berserk super creatures in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. He was far stronger than Black God. With him there, Black God thought they could easily beat Xie Qing King.

Xie Qing King, seeing the big hand approaching, acknowledged how wretchedly powerful it was. Still, that did not mean he was afraid.

Xie Qing King was not very good at running. And right now, running would only make him die faster. He stayed where he was, making his body surge with silver light before throwing a punch at the descending hand.

The silver light erupted like a volcano against the hand. But even so, the hand was able to suppress it. It was like lava getting squashed.

Boom!

The hand came down to grip Xie Qing King’s head, which Xie Qing King tried to resist by pushing it back. The ground around his feet began to break, forming cracks that webbed the land for a few dozen miles in each direction.

Big Black Sky Devil’s hand kept pressing down as Xie Qing King held strong against it. His body began to make creaking sounds, suggesting it was going to snap any minute.

“Xie Qing! Obey now and I may just spare your life.” Big Black Sky Devil made the offering with a thundering voice that rolled across the land with echoes.

“I only have two words to give you: get lost!” Xie Qing King ground out

“D\*mn you!” Big Black Sky Devil was furious, and his hand pressed down with even greater strength. Xie Qing King’s body continued to make sounds of strain as he trembled beneath the pressure. The ground and rocks all started to fall and collapse around him.

Xie Qing King’s body expanded, as veins coursed across him like toxic snakes. His skin began to tear, allowing silver blood to run free.

“Killing me might be easy, but it’s lonely in hell. Maybe you should come with me?” No matter how much Xie Qing King’s arms shook and almost buckled, his smile did not fade.

After that, the silver light that was bleeding out of Xie Qing King began to grow in intensity. He was like a silver sun, and with that luminosity, Big Black Sky Devil’s hand was unable to crush him. The hand was actually getting pushed back.

Black God was in utter shock. Big Black Sky Devil frowned. He could tell Xie Qing King was willing to extinguish his own life if it meant bringing his enemy down with him.

Big Black Sky Devil was shocked that Xie Qing King was able to unleash such power.

If things kept going the way they were, Xie Qing King would die. He was happily self-destructing; the only question that remained was how far and how strong would the power unleashed be.

There was no turning back now, though. Big Black Sky Devil thrust his powers down on him again, forcing it all into his hand in a bid to crush Xie Qing King.

Suddenly, though, the sky went all bright with rain.

Coins fell down from the sky, covering the entire area.

Everyone was shocked as the coins fell upon Xie Qing King and the big hand. Their fire and power were suppressed.

Someone walked out from the hail of coins. It was Han Sen, who was still on his way to Big Black Sky Shelter. He wanted to use the teleporter there, but he had stumbled across this fight on his way. He detected the presence of Xie Qing King, and he knew he would have to lend him a hand.

Big Black Sky Devil saw the coins, and when he did, his face changed. “Are you Mister Dollar?”

“Yes, I am Dollar.” Han Sen was legitimately surprised, not expecting himself to be so popular amongst creatures. His reputation even earned him the honorific “Mister.”

After the fighters froze in place for a minute, Big Black Sky Devil retreated. With great politeness, he said, “Why is Mister Dollar attacking? Big Black Sky Shelter hasn’t offended you.”

Han Sen didn’t want to kill him, just strike fear into him. When he achieved what he wanted, he said, “Xie Qing King is my friend. If you could let him go free, that would be great.”

When Big Black Sky Devil heard this, he was quick to respond without a moment of hesitation. “Oh, if I knew he was your friend, we wouldn’t have bothered him!”

“Thank you.” Han Sen did not know Dollar’s name carried such weight.

“You are welcome. If you need Big Black Sky Shelter for anything, please don’t refrain from asking.” Big Black Sky Devil was unabashedly polite.

“There is something I need to ask you, actually. Do you guys have another shelter around here that is owned? I may need to stay there for a while,” Han Sen said.

“You can come to Big Black Sky Shelter if you need to. I would like to hand over the shelter to you.” Big Black Sky Devil actually looked sincere.

“No, that’s okay. I wouldn’t like to be that big of a disturbance. Just find me another shelter nearby, if you can. The closest you are able to,” Han Sen said.

All he wanted to do right now was go back to the Alliance. He wasn’t in the mood to get started with something big like that again right now. It was good that he wouldn’t have to fight for it, though.

“There is one, yes. But it is only gold class. It wouldn’t be an appropriate fit for you,” Black God said.

“That is okay; I will only be here for a few days. Take us there and ask everybody to leave,” Han Sen said.

Big Black Sky Devil did not dare slow these proceedings, and he worked fast. Without delay, he took Han Sen and Xie Qing King to the shelter. Then he emptied the place so they could have the shelter all to themselves.

When they were all gone, Han Sen canceled his Death Armor Swordsman and returned to his normal self.

“Old Han! It is you! I thought you went to the Fifth Sanctuary with Ancient Devil.” Xie Qing King looked confused. Now he knew why Dollar helped him. Earlier, Xie Qing King hadn’t been able to figure out why the elusive Dollar, whom he had never met, had wanted to help him.

“I don’t know where to begin. Something has happened with my family though, and I need to go back. Take care of this shelter while I’m gone.” Han Sen was afraid of what might be happening to his family at that moment He didn’t explain any more than that, and he simply used the teleporter to return to the Alliance.

“Please don’t be too far from home,” Han Sen prayed in his heart. If he was too far, it’d be difficult to get back.

Before he went through the teleporter, though, Han Sen summoned his Death Armor Swordsman appearance as he entered.



# Chapter 1695 - The Awkward Encounter

## Chapter 1695 The Awkward Encounter

Since the teleporter he'd come out of was entirely random, there were too many possibilities. He could come out of a public teleporter, or even a private one.

Han Sen donned his Death Armor Swordsman appearance before stepping inside, in case someone saw him come through and questioned how he had been able to do that. This was something not even he could explain.

The elites knew he had ascended and gone back to the Alliance, but there was no knowing if they knew Han Sen was able to travel to and from the sanctuaries. It wouldn't be just God's Organization poking about these matters, if it became publicly known; the Alliance government would undoubtedly want answers, too.

Han Sen was not afraid, but he just didn't think it'd be worth all the trouble.

"Dear God, please let me spawn close to home. It would be best if I end up straight on Planet Roca." As Han Sen prayed, the teleporter's lights started to blur, sending him to his destination.

The dimensions around looked odd, and when Han Sen's vision returned, he was standing in a teleporter belonging to the Alliance.

Han Sen opened the chamber and took a look around. He was not standing outside a public teleporter, and he soon realized he was standing inside the music hall of someone's home.

The architecture was fairly old-fashioned, but with the decorations and space available, you could tell it was a music hall belonging to a very rich family. Romantic music was playing, and it made Han Sen calm down somewhat.

If this place belonged to rich people, he wouldn't be on a planet that was too far away. At the very least, it meant he could get home.

Just as he was about to use Dongxuan Aura to learn more about his environment, someone entered the hall.

It was a beautiful woman with curly, wet hair. She had a white towel wrapped tight around her body, revealing her gorgeous long legs. Her skin was snow-white.

Her eyes were closed as she came in, with a glass of wine in one hand. She danced to the music frivolously, believing no one to be watching. She sipped her wine, immersing herself in the rhythm of the music. She looked happy.

The woman was in her private home, and she never thought someone else might be there. She felt entirely secure.

Her mood was bright, as she kept her eyes closed while sipping wine and spinning to the rhythms of the music.

It happened unexpectedly. After a few mesmerizing spins, the towel dropped from her body. And what's more, she was only half a meter away from Han Sen.

Han Sen looked at her, and although he was delighted to allow his eyes to feast on such a wonderful body, he couldn't help but feel a little awkward about it all.

To add to that, he knew who this woman was. He was quite close with her. It was Huangfu Pingqing from the Huangfu family. She was his senior, and he never expected their next encounter would play out like this.

Because the towel had fallen, she opened her eyes in order to pick it back up.

She opened her eyes and saw Han Sen. They looked at each and froze for three seconds.

Huangfu Qingping screamed. The next second, she summoned a beast soul armor and tried to kick Han Sen in the balls.

Han Sen was now very happy he had used his shapeshifting beast soul. She could not tell who he was in his current state. Things would have been very bad if she could recognize him, and so he swiftly dodged, broke the window, jumped out, and ran off.

When he flew into the sky, he soared through the atmosphere.

“\*sshole! I won’t let you go,” Huangfu Qingping nibbled her lips as she started to pursue. Fortunately, Han Sen was too fast for her, and she couldn’t keep up for very long.

“Defense System: Intruder Detected. Attack Confirmation?” The AI standing next to her spoke.

“Attack,” Huangfu Qingping said immediately.

“Attack,” the computer repeated. Then, the weapon systems took aim at Han Sen who was flying away.

Boom!

A net of lights all came screaming through the air toward Han Sen.

That was the Huangfu family’s planet, and its defensive systems were strong. They could easily protect the planet from attacks instigated by entire battleship fleets. It was very powerful.

Han Sen didn’t dare use Dongxuan Sutra and Heavenly Go. Queen was from the Huangfu family, and although Huangfu Qingping never practiced it herself, she would be able to recognize it when she saw it.

The light was too much, and Han Sen had great difficulty dodging. So, instead, Han Sen used the glove on his hand to block the strikes.

There were loads of explosions in the air, and the radar systems were disrupted because of them.

Seeing Han Sen get hit by all those explosions, Huangfu Qingping believed him to have been killed. Demi-gods would most certainly be shot down under the intensity of such blasts.

When the radar system returned to normal, though, the satellites revealed images of Han Sen now up in space, entirely unharmed. He disappeared quickly from the satellite's viewing spectrum, though.

Huangfu Qingping was shocked, and when she went to confirm via the space telescope, she confirmed that he really was gone.

“That was Qingping Senior. Her skin and body are still as good as ever; it's only her grumpy mood that needs work.” After Han Sen escaped, he privately complimented her as he reviewed what had happened and what he had been able to see.

Han Sen summoned the unicorn beetle, then brought up its map. He wouldn't say he was either close to Planet Roca or too far from there, but with the unicorn beetle's speed, he'd arrive home in a day's travel.

Han Sen flew the beetle towards Planet Roca, where his family was.

Huangfu Qingping was madly looking over the video that had been recorded, trying to learn who that person might have been. There were no cameras in the music hall, but the external cameras didn't pick up anything about him conning in. They only saw him escape and get to space.

Huangfu Qingping swore to find who that \*sshole was. She searched tirelessly for the culprit, despite knowing that he had used a shapeshifting beast soul which hid everything about the person behind it.

She did find something special, though. His right hand was strange. He may have had armor on, but his right hand was wearing a glove. It looked very weird.

She didn't know if it was a beast soul or not, but she could definitely start an investigation from her knowledge of the shapeshifting beast soul and glove the intruder wore.

“He must be a powerful demi-god to block those attacks. That certainly narrows down the list of possible candidates,” Huangfu Qingping thought angrily. “Don’t let me find out who you are. Otherwise, you’re done for.”

# Chapter 1696 - God's Organization's Assault

## Chapter 1696 God's Organization's Assault

On Planet Roca, seven creatures dressed in black were hovering in the air above Han Sen's house. They were watching.

"Yake, you are being too careful. It is only the Han family, and we aren't even certain they are descended from Han Jinzhi. Even if they were, you wouldn't need me and Rudy here. And here we are, alongside Buck," Gugia said to Yake.

Yake's gaze was directed at Han Manor. He saw Ji Yanran, Zero, Bao'er, and Stay Up Late all eating food together in the garden.

"Be careful. Snake Witch, Black Tiger, and Lou Jia all died. Maybe Han Jinzhi is still protecting them. Our opponent is not Han Sen, after all. It is Han Jinzhi." After Yake said this, he talked to a man with white hair. "New Community Leader, how are you doing?"

Han Yufei, who had become the New Community Leader, calmly said, "The New Community has cut off all connections between Planet Roca and the galaxy outside. For the next two days, no one in the Alliance will be able to help this planet. I am not sure about the Ji family, but they won't receive word of any suspicious activity for at least three hours. We have cordoned off the area, as well, not allowing any other human to approach the airspace."

"Good. Thank you," Yake said coldly. Then he turned to Buck and another three creatures. "Do it. Handle the Han family. Han Sen and his son must be taken alive, but do with the others as you deem necessary. Me, Rudy, and Gugia will deal with Han Jinzhi or any other elites that show up. You will go in unopposed and undisturbed."

"Yes." Buck and the other creatures heard what was said, and then flew down into the garden.

They were all members of God's Organization, but there was a hierarchy and tiering between them. The geno armors that God's Organization possessed all had limitations. The members had to be approved and authorized to make use of an armor before donning one. Yake, Rudy, and Gugia were of a higher tier.

Buck and the others were still in training after becoming gods. They did not have self-geno armor, and they could not be approved. So, their tier was lower. But the creatures that could level up to reach the Alliance were very powerful, of course. And they were very proud of their accomplishments.

If Han Jinzhi was there, or any other geno armor elites, they would be afraid.

But in the garden, all they could see were a bunch of youngsters. They did not think they'd have much trouble dealing with them. After all, they had been in the top of the Fourth God's Sanctuary in their time there. Some referred to them as actual Gods.

Luo Lan was having food with the family at the table. Golden Growler, who looked like a lion-dog, suddenly stood up and roared to the sky.

Han Sen and Ji Yanran knew Golden Growler wouldn't just randomly bark or howl, so they looked up.

A fiery dragon came swooping down. It was over a hundred meters long, carried by swathes of red and blue flame. When it got in close, it brightened everything.

To the left of the dragon was a monster with four wings. It had black scales. It was not as large as the dragon, but it was still ten meters long. On the right of it was an icy eagle. The wings of the creature were twenty meters long, and it came down shrouded in a snowstorm of its own creation.

The three creatures covered the entire city. The building where the Han family lived suffered the brunt of that frightening aura.

Luo Lan and Ji Yanran's faces paled slightly. These attackers were stronger than demi-gods, so needless to say, they were scared quite a bit.

Buck and the others hadn't been approved to wear geno armor, and neither did they have their own self geno armor. But still, they had been in the Alliance for many years. Their fitness was far better than the top demi-gods.

Humans did not have many top-ranking demi-gods. Aside from Luo Haitang, the others were just gemstone class. And that was still a ways from Buck's strength.

Amidst Luo Lan's fear, she heard a loud noise. Golden Growler's body was expanding, and immediately, he went flying up towards Buck and the others.

He was getting bigger in the air, like a mountain. And on top of that, he was wearing a gold set of armor. The fire dragon Buck looked like a lizard in front of the giant Golden Growler. The other two were tinier than that.

Golden Growler brought his gaping maw towards Buck as the dragon swung its talons defensively. But Golden Growler's teeth came down on his neck and broke it. Blood cascaded down like a waterfall.

Golden Growler was using a geno armor to bully the would-be assaulters coming down from the sky. He ripped the three God-class creatures apart in no time. They were bleeding all over, shocking all who witnessed the act.

Luo Lan and Ji Yanran were stunned by the sight, as they hadn't expected Golden Growler to be that strong.

Stay Up Late observed Golden Growler's geno armor and squinted in thought.

Yake, Rudy, and Gugia were shocked, too. They were waiting for other elites to back the family up, and they never suspected the dog-looking creature at the table was the one they feared. Golden Growler had managed to kill Buck and severely damage the other two creatures in no time at all.



“That’s so wrong! An elite with geno armor pretending to be a simple pet dog. Oh, I am going to kill it!” Gugia roared. He flew in front of Golden Growler and stopped him from finishing off the other two.

Gugia looked like a human, but he had a third eye in his forehead. He was wearing white geno armor when he swooped down to go against Golden Growler.

Boom!

Golden Growler slapped Gugia, and he was sent rolling a few thousand miles. His face looked glum, and he immediately acknowledged that he was no match for Golden Growler’s strength.

# Chapter 1697 - Beyond Expectations

## Chapter 1697 Beyond Expectations

Golden Growler was like Han Sen. He hadn't matured after ascending, and his fitness was worse than Gugia's and Buck's. But the power of his geno armor closed the gap and fixed this issue. Golden Growler and his gold geno armor were quite compatible, and the creature could make use of 60% of its power. That was higher than Gugia's compatibility with his. It was through this large buff that he could beat Gugia.

Gugia acknowledged this, and his face looked grim. The onlookers Rudy and Yake had the same expression, too. They had no way of expecting there'd be a geno armor creature dining with Han Sen, let alone one with such incredible strength.

Gugia grunted. He jumped up like a silver shadow and avoided Golden Growler's attack. He went behind Golden Growler and attacked his head.

"Mere power is not the end-all-be-all." Gugia looked cold. His fist was right on the precipice of coming into contact with Golden Growler's head.

But in the next second, Gugia noticed Golden Growler was no longer in front of him. He'd disappeared. His target was missing.

Golden Growler hadn't actually disappeared, though. He just became smaller, shrinking to a size that was a better match for fighting Gugia. If his current size was compared to that of an elephant, he now reduced his size to something that was more like an ant. It because of this, Gugia lost his target.

When Gugia reconfirmed his foe's location, Golden Growler was running like mad. He flashed by Gugia like lightning, his claws leaving rips in Gugia's armor that leaked blood.

Golden Growler had gotten smaller, but his speed increased. He changed from a strength-type to a speed-type.

When Gugia fought Golden Growler, he was constantly suppressed by the lion. Golden Growler could switch between strength and speed on a whim, and it gave Gugia a proper headache.

“Rudy, make it quick!” Yake frowned at Rudy as Golden Growler appeared and disturbed their plan.

Rudy nodded, and a sky-blue geno armor appeared on him. His devilish body flew forward. Suddenly, he moved behind Golden Growler, sandwiching the lion between himself and Gugia.

As Rudy moved toward Golden Growler, a holy light shone from the garden. The next second, an angel-like woman with holy armor appeared. Her hands were like swords, slashing down toward his fists.

Katcha!

Rudy noticed his gauntlets were broken. His skin was cut and bleeding.

“Another powerful geno armor creature.” Rudy’s face looked ill.

The humble Han family had hidden two creatures with geno armor in their midst. That was beyond what anyone had expected. It was already difficult to become a god, let alone gain geno armor.

God’s Organization, from the time of its establishment, had only managed to collect ten. There were two right here, and they sure looked mighty powerful.

Yake frowned. Things were definitely not going as expected. Han Jinzhi hadn’t appeared, and they had already lost three god-class creatures. Rudy and Gugia were suppressed now, as well.

Han Yufei was in shock. He had thought that Han Sen had killed Snake Witch, but he did not expect Han Sen to have two creatures with geno armor that might have done the task for him. And there they were now, suppressing Rudy and Gugia.

Ji Yanran was so happy. Little Angel and Golden Growler were attacking, and the dangerous fight looked like something petty that would soon be over. Stay Up Late looked at Little Angel and Golden Growler strangely. He already thought the Han family was weird, but this was weirder than even he had expected.

Stay Up Late could tell their geno armors were not their own, though. “Two beings that have been approved to use geno armor... If they could generate their own, could they be qualified?”

Little Angel and Golden Growler suppressed Rudy and Gugia. Yake’s eyes changed then, and his body began to transform. It seemed as if he wanted to fight and sort out this situation out himself.

Han Yufei knew Han Sen was not there. And he didn’t suspect the Han family might actually have a third geno armor to fight against Yake.

Han Yufei knew Yake was stronger than Rudy and Gugia, though. He was at an even higher tier in God’s Organization.

Han Yufei looked like he cared little for the fight. He kept watching Yake. And just as Yake was about to attack, Han Yufei gathered up a massive amount of power and punched him from behind.

The silent and powerful punch was driven right into Yake’s back.

Han Yufei hadn’t generated geno armor, and his fitness was similar to Buck’s. He had to find an effective way to assassinate Yake.

When Yake was about to strike, that was the time his guard would be lowered. He'd only have one chance of taking him out. And that chance would be gone for good if Yake thought about putting on his geno armor.

Han Yufei was not cocky enough to think he could defeat Yake when he was wearing his geno armor. Geno armors were not all the same, or on the same level.

Boom!

Han Yufei's fist went right into Yake's back. It was powerful enough to sunder a mountain, but his face swiftly changed.

Such powerful strength landed on Yake, and yet, Yake had suddenly donned a steel looking armor. His punch went against it, dealing zero damage. And it was like his hand had gotten stuck inside the metal. He couldn't get it back out

"You have a problem." Yake turned around to look at Han Yufei. His expression was murderous.

Han Yufei did not talk, and he simply threw another fist at his enemy's body.

Yake grabbed Han Yufei's hand, though, and proceeded to speak. "You think I'm like one of them? You are very wrong. Your skills might work against the likes of Rudy, but to me, it was a really dumb move. I have self geno armor, and that is a very different thing."

After that, Yake used his hand to break Han Yufei's arm. Han Yufei's face turned white as his arm was twisted. He started to develop a cold sweat His fist could not reach Yake, and neither could he run off.

"Goto hell!" Yake's other fist was fast-approaching Han Yufei's head with power.

# Chapter 1698 - Crystallizer Survivor

## Chapter 1698 Crystallizer Survivor

Han Yufei's expression looked dire. The gap between their strengths was too wide to cover. If Rudy and the others used geno armor that originally belonged to others, Han Yufei reckoned he could make battle with them. He could possibly kill them, too.

But someone who had generated their own self-geno armor was in another league entirely.

Han Yufei knew there was nothing he could do right now. So, the best he could come up with was buying more time by throwing his own fist to meet Yake's.

"Idiot." Yake snorted coldly, channeling even more strength into his fist. He was primed to deliver the blow straight to Han Yufei's head.

Ji Yanran thought it was strange, seeing what was going on high above. It seemed as if they were fighting amongst themselves.

Luo Lan looked at Han Yufei and suddenly felt a great worry come over her. Although Han Yufei had transformed and didn't look the same, when Luo Lan looked into his eyes, she could sense something.

Just as Han Yufei was about to get punched by Yake, a hand suddenly blocked that immense fist and extinguished all that power. It was as if the punch had never been thrown.

"Stay Up Late?" Luo Lan and the others were shocked. Somehow, Stay Up Late was up near Han Yufei, blocking Yake's punch.

Stay Up Late had seen Han Yufei save Luo Lan once before. Seeing this same, familiar person try to attack Yake from behind, Stay Up Late recognized him.

Stay Up Late blocked Yake's fist and immediately pulled Han Yufei away from Yake. Then he simply said, "Go back to the Han family."

"Thanks." Han Yufei was in shock, but he knew now was not the time for talk. So he held his arm and flew towards Ji Yanran's building.

Yake looked at Stay Up Late. He didn't bother trying to pursue Han Yufei, and he simply stared at Stay Up Late.

"You are a crystallizer?" Yake asked, looking up at Stay Up Late.

"I did not expect there to be another crystallizer survivor, apart from myself." Stay Up Late looked at Yake.

"As a crystallizer, you have chosen to work for a human?" Yake asked.

"I observe the Han family," Stay Up Late answered. "Why are you killing those of another race? They could be qualified. You should not kill them."

Yake laughed mockingly. "Observe? The crystallizers were destroyed long ago. That thing doesn't exist, so it is pointless to observe."

"I am still here," Stay Up Late said quietly.

"So what? Even if you are a crystallizer, you can't say that." Yake snorted and threw a punch at Stay Up Late.

Stay Up Late deployed his armor, but he didn't fight Yake. He evaded the attack so that Yake only hit air.

"You don't dare fight?" Yake looked a little annoyed. He hated Stay Up Late's face, the way it was currently.

"I am a soldier, and the oaths I am bound to forbid me from issuing harm to just anyone," Stay Up Late said coldly. His face did not change.

“Soldier? The crystallizers are gone. There are no more soldiers. There are no more oaths. I am the oathmaker now.” When Yake said that, he summoned greater strength and tried to strike Stay Up Late.

Stay Up Late managed to dodge the raging attack, and after, he said, “The oath is in my blood, regardless of whether or not the crystallizers exist”

“In that case, let me see your blood so I can check for the presence of these oaths.” Yake’s armor started to glow, shattering the dimension around him.

But no matter how Yake attacked, nothing he did enabled him to land a strike on Stay Up Late.

“You can’t fight back.” Yake looked cruel as he punched a building. His fist was like a meteor, plummeting into a building with the intent of killing everyone inside.

Stay Up Late frowned and immediately appeared in front of Yake. He punched towards that power and broke it.

“Good timing.” Yake’s geno armor unleashed more power, directed at Stay Up Late in the form of another punch.

Two powers collided against each other, generating a massive shockwave that broke the buildings all around. Yake deliberately placed the shockwave near their building.

“As a crystallizer, you know this is against the law.” Stay Up Late moved and destroyed the power unleashed at the building. He did not allow any of it to touch them.

“So what?” Yake punched again towards the building, continuing to say, “Soldiers are nothing in this era. What is the point of war?”

Stay Up Late punched Yake’s power once again. He stared at Yake and said, “True. The crystallizers are gone, and there are no more crystallizer soldiers and crystallizer laws.”



“It is good that you understand this. Join us. You will earn more than you did when you were a soldier.” Yake continued to attack as he spoke.

“It does not matter who I belong to, but you are the sort of person that I hate. So...” Stay Up Late looked at Yake coldly, and his armor began to shine. A light began to envelop his fist.

Boom!

The scary power of his fist, like an erupting volcano, came down on Yake. Yake used both fists to fight back against it, but Stay Up Late was too strong and quickly whittled away Yake’s defenses.

“Argh!” Yake screamed, as the volcanic power continued to mount. Eventually, his geno armor broke.

Pang!

Yake’s body collapsed on the ground, forming a crater that was filled with blood.

He was struggling down in the earth, unable to get up. Yake looked at Stay Up Late and said, “Enthusiastic rush. You are not a normal soldier. Are you from the Third Division Special Forces?”

“It does not matter. Leave this place and never come back. If the crystallizers weren’t destroyed, you’d be in jail,” Stay Up Late said coldly.

“Haha!” Yake suddenly laughed. “A member of the Third Division Special Forces, huh? That is interesting. When you see him, it will be fun.”

Stay Up Late frowned and looked at Yake, as Yake spoke to the sky. “Officer, you aren’t coming out? Are you simply going to watch us die? Or are you watching the power of the Special Force member killing me?”

Stay Up Late's body shook, and he looked up to the sky. There, a shadow was slowly approaching. When he saw it, he looked at it in disbelief. He screamed, "Officer, you are not dead!"

# Chapter 1699 - Officer from the Pas

## Chapter 1699 Officer from the Pas

“Night, it’s been a long time. It is nice to see you.” The officer smiled. And oh, he was handsome; as handsome as a God. He slowly walked over to Stay Up Late.

“It is good to see you again.” Stay Up Late felt touched.

Stay Up Late’s friends and family had died amidst the fighting in the past. Seeing someone he respected alive and in the flesh provided him a joy that went beyond the possibilities of description.

“Night, come with me. The crystallizers are gone. But for as long as you and I are together, the Third Division Special Forces will never die.” The officer looked right at Stay Up Late.

Stay Up Late opened his mouth and thought of something. He looked at Yake, and then looked at the officer. His expression was complex. “Officer, did you send him to deal with the Han family?”

“The Han family elder stole from us. We have to take it back. You do not have to concern yourself with these matters,” the officer said.

Stay Up Late looked at him strangely, and he said, “Officer, you taught me soldiers are meant to protect. Protect life. Protect the law. Protect the world.”

The officer quietly responded, “I know what you are trying to say, but the world is not like that anymore. The world is changing, and we must change with it.”

“The crystallizers are destroyed, but the humans and the shura are still here. They have laws and order of their own. It is not our place to tamper with or subvert them.” Stay Up Late still spoke with passion, and he went on to say, “Officer, you taught us all this. Why are you doing what you are doing now?”

The officer looked at Stay Up Late. “If the things I taught were so useful, the crystallizers wouldn’t have been wiped out. We need more than law; we need repopulation. And so, we have to go out and try.”

Stay Up Late looked at the officer, his expression complicated. He wasn’t sure what to say. His officer had changed, and he wasn’t the same person that Stay Up Late used to know and respect. He was like a different man altogether.

“Officer, you claim their elder stole something of yours. Their elder; that implies it was none of their business. Please, let them go,” Stay Up Late pleaded, looking at the officer.

The officer didn’t say anything, but he seemed hesitant about something.

“Officer, he is our only lead. We need to catch them to draw out Han Jinzhi. You shouldn’t just let them go because of this kid! We have sacrificed many people in this pursuit; we can’t turn back now!” Yake shouted.

“Shut up, I am talking with the officer now.” Stay Up Late stared down at Yake, who was looking like ice. Yake seethed, but he did not speak a word.

The officer sighed and said, “Fine. Since you say it is so.”

The officer walked in front of Stay Up Late and patted his shoulder. He said, “Let us take a walk, Night. I have many things to tell you, after all these years that have elapsed.”

“Officer...” Stay Up Late’s eyes turned red and teary. His love and admiration for the officer of the Third Division were back. Pang!

The next second, the officer’s fist was driven right into Stay Up Late’s belly. The scary palm broke through his armor and went right through his guts.

Stay Up Late did not think this would happen, and he was already flying through the air and coughing up blood before he noticed it had occurred. He hit a building and broke it.

“Stay Up Late!” Luo Lan was in shock. The officer was a truly callous man.

“Why?” Stay Up Late stepped out from the ruin and asked the officer, looking up at the sky.

The officer said coldly, “To secure the future of the crystallizers, there is something I must do. You are the best soldier I ever trained, but even I cannot control you. And there is something you must do, and you must do it for me.”

“You are no longer the officer I once knew.” Stay Up Late’s face was expressionless.

“The world is changing, and so are you. You just haven’t noticed it yet.” The officer was speaking with an icy tone of voice.

He went on to say, “Zagu, Zach; take Han Sen’s son and the New Community Leader. Take them away.”

Two metal bodies came forward, approaching the top of the building.

“I’ll go help!” Yake looked coldly at Stay Up Late as he followed Zach to the roof of the building.

Stay Up Late clenched his way through the pain, attempting to stop Yake. But the officer went right in front of him.

“Excuse me, officer. But I cannot allow you to take anyone,” Stay Up Late said to the officer, wiping the blood from his lips.

“You are the best crystallizer warrior there is. You do not have to help humans as you are.” The officer did not move.

Seeing Yake was almost at the rooftop, Stay Up Late did not say anything and instead planned to break through the man obstructing him.

The officer moved and used his fist to stop him, though.

“I am sorry, officer.” Stay Up Late built up power and tried to annihilate the defense before him.

But Stay Up Late had only just moved when the officer repeatedly punched him backward. Stay Up Late kept trying to go from a different direction, but he couldn't get past.

Pang!

Stay Up Late's chest was delivered another punch by the officer. He stumbled back a few hundred meters and coughed up more blood.

“I taught you, remember? I know exactly what you have learned. And now that you are injured, come back with me and make the crystallizers great again,” the officer said.

Stay Up Late did not speak, and he just flew over to the officer. But it looked like he was too late. Yake, Zach, and Zagu were already on the top of the building.

“D\*mn you guys! You killed so many of our creatures, you should all die!” Yake looked at them with murderous eyes. He looked at everyone, ignoring Littleflower and Han Yufei. Instead of going for them as he was supposed to, he threw a punch towards Luo Lan.

Luo Lan's face looked ill, but she knew she'd have to fight back. They wouldn't be able to do much against such forces, but they had little choice in the matter.

Han Yufei was injured, but he wanted to brawl. But just as he was about to do something, a golden light appeared. It was Bao'er, clad in golden leaves. She punched Yake.

Boom!

Two scary powers came against each other. Yake looked on in disbelief. His power had been broken, and he had been sent flying again.

Bao'er's face looked murderous as she hung in the air. Her fists were coming down on Yake again —this time on his face.

# Chapter 1700 - Crystal King Armor

## Chapter 1700 Crystal King Armor

“Impossible!” Yake looked at her with disbelief. He was a crystallizer with self-generated geno armor. He was also the only creature that could still stay in the sanctuary after doing so.

He lost to Stay Up Late, who was a crystallizer from the Third Division Special Forces. That did not come as a surprise, but Bao'er was just a pet beast soul that belonged to Han Sen. He could not believe a pet beast soul's power could be even remotely stronger than he was.

And Bao'er was also wearing a geno armor.

Bao'er jumped up and threw a punch towards Yake's face. She looked so angry, and she knew who was important to Han Sen. Yake had wanted to kill Luo Lan, which was something that swiftly infuriated the baby.

Yake was in the air, and he'd be unable to dodge her next strike. All he could do was raise his arms and try to punch back her incoming fist.

But Bao'er's fist was like a hammer, and it tore Yake's arm open. The fist landed on his helmet, caving it in. The force propelled his body down into the ground with the force of a cannonball, cratering the zone.

The angry Bao'er wished to give chase, but Zach and Zagu were slipping behind her and going for Ji Yanran. They were planning to take Littleflower away from her.

Bao'er's little body flashed back to Ji Yanran. To stop Zach and Zagu, she gave them a punch each.

Dong!



Zach and Zagu were strong. They were stronger than Yake, definitely, and that was because they had also generated their own geno armor. Even so, their armorsets were visibly dented by the punches that Bao'er delivered.

Yake's face, which was smeared with mud and blood, emerged from the crater. He came rushing towards Bao'er with manic fury.

Bao'er fought all three of them with absolute strength. Her fists and her arms were so hard, Bao'er was able to keep delivering strikes that repeatedly dented their armor.

Yake and the others were in shock. It was difficult to believe that anyone this powerful aside from the officer resided in the Alliance.

The officer frowned, seeing all this. And he was visibly afraid of the power Bao'er wielded.

But Bao'er's golden leaf armor suddenly started to shine. The luminosity made it look rather unstable. Bao'er had put the armor on to defeat Snake Witch before she really should have, and that had made her weak for some time.

This time, however, she wasn't able to kill them immediately. It was taking her a while, and it didn't help that there were three of them to deal with. Things were turning dire once more.

Ji Yanran saw Bao'er's situation suddenly turn grim, and she gave Littleflower to Luo Lan. Then, she put on the Crystal Shoes that were in her bag.

"Crystal Shoes, please help us! We will very much appreciate your assistance," Ji Yanran said to the Crystal Shoes.

The Crystal Shoes heard what Ji Yanran said, and then leaped down onto the ground. They slipped themselves onto her feet, and a crystal light began to shine everywhere. The shoes were like magic, and they turned into a crystal armor that decked out Ji Yanran.

Before Ji Yanran could move, the crystal armor pulled her into the air. She attacked Zach with spinning legs.

Zach threw a punch at the incoming legs and they collided. But Zach's fist was broken against the solid crystal armor, resulting in a spray of blood.

"Argh!" Zach fell back, as Ji Yanran was now in the thick of things. Ji Yanran joined the fight alongside Bao'er.

The attackers had a hard time withstanding Bao'er's strikes alone, but now they could do nothing. They kept on getting hit without reprieve, and they were bleeding like mad.

Everyone from God's Organization was in shock.

They thought it would be a fun event to draw Han Jinzhi out of hiding. The Han family wasn't even their target. Yet as soon as the fight began, they realized how scary the family was. That fear had only mounted in the time since, and they felt truly powerless and helpless before them.

Yake, Zach, and Zagu were having a particularly terrible time. They had claimed to be the strongest, and they had even claimed to be crystallizers. But now they were getting cruelly beaten by Ji Yanran and Bao'er. They were on a short fuse now.

Ji Yanran was not fighting them herself, of course. She was being controlled by the Crystal Shoes. The shoes merely borrowed her body for fighting purposes.

When the officer saw the Crystal Shoes, his eyes opened wide. He said, "Why would Eastern King's Crystal Shoes be here, owned by these humans?"

The officer suddenly left Stay Up Late where he was. He headed straight for Ji Yanran and Bao'er.

"Officer, are you leaving?" Stay Up Late followed the officer and stopped him.

“Night, I said this is none of your business.” The officer frowned, and then his body moved. He was unable to get rid of Stay Up Late that easily, however.

Stay Up Late’s mouth was bleeding, but he could still smile and mock his former superior. “You taught me everything, so you know me. But that also means I know you. You’re not shaking me so easily.”

“Step back; I do not want to soak myself in your blood,” the officer said coldly.

“I told you I have been watching over them, and I won’t let anyone bring them lasting harm.” Stay Up Late blocked the officer again.

“You really think you can stop me from going over there?” The officer sighed.

“I told you. We both understand each other too well,” Stay Up Late said.

The officer shook his head. “You know me, but you don’t know time. It’s been so long and things can change, like...”

After that, the officer blasted out a scary power. A flaming pair of wings appeared, setting him ablaze, assimilating with his armor.

“Southern King Wings? How is that possible? Your geno armor is compatible with it?” Stay Up Late screamed in shock.

“There are many things of which you know nothing,” the officer said, then pulled out a white sword.

“Western King Sword?” Stay Up Late could not contain his expression of surprise. He was truly shocked.

“The geno armors of the four crystallizer kings still exist, and I have obtained two of them. And they are blending into my geno armor. No one in the sanctuary can ever hope to

fight me. Before me and my power, your knowledge is useless.” The officer held the white-metal sword high as his body blazed with fire. He coldly told Stay Up Late, “Step aside. Don’t make me spill the last of your blood.”